

1

00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:02,250

2

00:00:02,250 --> 00:00:05,640

This is a United States  
Holocaust Memorial Museum

3

00:00:05,640 --> 00:00:10,770

interview with Mr. Henry  
Shery in Manchester Township,

4

00:00:10,770 --> 00:00:17,550

New Jersey on the very last  
day of July, July 31, 2015.

5

00:00:17,550 --> 00:00:20,280

Thank you very much,  
Mr. Shery, for agreeing

6

00:00:20,280 --> 00:00:23,200

to meet with us today and  
to talk with us today.

7

00:00:23,200 --> 00:00:25,410

You're very welcome.

8

00:00:25,410 --> 00:00:28,050

As I just mentioned  
to you off camera,

9

00:00:28,050 --> 00:00:31,860

we're going to talk a lot about  
your life and your family's

10

00:00:31,860 --> 00:00:34,860

life pre-war to  
get a sense of what

11

00:00:34,860 --> 00:00:37,110

was the world you  
were born into,

12

00:00:37,110 --> 00:00:39,210

what was the world  
that was lost.

13

00:00:39,210 --> 00:00:42,800

And I will start with the  
very simplest of questions.

14

00:00:42,800 --> 00:00:44,490

And the very first  
one is can you

15

00:00:44,490 --> 00:00:48,010

tell me the date of your birth?

16

00:00:48,010 --> 00:00:52,410

December 3, 1929.

17

00:00:52,410 --> 00:00:53,870

December the 3rd, 1929?

18

00:00:53,870 --> 00:00:55,560

1929.

19

00:00:55,560 --> 00:00:57,000

And where were you born?

20

00:00:57,000 --> 00:00:59,700

In Lodz, Poland.

21

00:00:59,700 --> 00:01:02,980

And what was your name at birth?

22

00:01:02,980 --> 00:01:04,900

Hirsch [? Gundsher. ?]

23

00:01:04,900 --> 00:01:05,870

Hirsch [? Gunsher? ?]

24

00:01:05,870 --> 00:01:06,670

Mm-hmm.

25  
00:01:06,670 --> 00:01:08,070  
OK.

26  
00:01:08,070 --> 00:01:09,990  
Did you have  
brothers and sisters?

27  
00:01:09,990 --> 00:01:11,910  
I had an older brother.

28  
00:01:11,910 --> 00:01:13,000  
What was his name?

29  
00:01:13,000 --> 00:01:16,710  
His name was Yonah.

30  
00:01:16,710 --> 00:01:17,930  
Yonah?

31  
00:01:17,930 --> 00:01:20,070  
And I had two sisters.

32  
00:01:20,070 --> 00:01:23,285  
And could you tell me  
Yonah's date of birth?

33  
00:01:23,285 --> 00:01:24,695  
No, I don't remember.

34  
00:01:24,695 --> 00:01:26,320  
I don't really know.

35  
00:01:26,320 --> 00:01:27,580  
Or his year?

36  
00:01:27,580 --> 00:01:32,490  
He was about four  
years older than me.

37  
00:01:32,490 --> 00:01:33,730

And your sisters?

38

00:01:33,730 --> 00:01:36,330

My sister-- I had  
one older sister.

39

00:01:36,330 --> 00:01:39,030

Her name was Dora, Dvora.

40

00:01:39,030 --> 00:01:44,700

She was born in the  
year, I think, 1927.

41

00:01:44,700 --> 00:01:45,540

She was older.

42

00:01:45,540 --> 00:01:48,220

And then I had a younger sister.

43

00:01:48,220 --> 00:01:49,370

Her name was Bela.

44

00:01:49,370 --> 00:01:50,070

Bela?

45

00:01:50,070 --> 00:01:54,450

She was born, I think, in 1930.

46

00:01:54,450 --> 00:01:56,400

She was the youngest.

47

00:01:56,400 --> 00:01:59,820

She was like a year and  
a half younger than me.

48

00:01:59,820 --> 00:02:03,330

49

00:02:03,330 --> 00:02:05,302

Tell me a little bit  
about your parents too,

50

00:02:05,302 --> 00:02:06,385

starting with their names.

51

00:02:06,385 --> 00:02:09,390

My parents-- His name was Jacob.

52

00:02:09,390 --> 00:02:11,170

Gunsher?

53

00:02:11,170 --> 00:02:11,670

Right.

54

00:02:11,670 --> 00:02:14,190

My mother was Golda.

55

00:02:14,190 --> 00:02:15,640

What was her maiden name?

56

00:02:15,640 --> 00:02:17,870

And her maiden

name was Kochanski.

57

00:02:17,870 --> 00:02:20,080

Kochanski?

58

00:02:20,080 --> 00:02:22,920

And was she also from Lvov?

59

00:02:22,920 --> 00:02:24,210

She was from Lodz.

60

00:02:24,210 --> 00:02:25,150

Excuse me, Lodz?

61

00:02:25,150 --> 00:02:25,650

Lodz.

62

00:02:25,650 --> 00:02:29,580

63

00:02:29,580 --> 00:02:33,780

I don't know much about  
my father's background,

64

00:02:33,780 --> 00:02:38,160

because we were very close  
to my mother's background--

65

00:02:38,160 --> 00:02:43,200

my mother's family,  
because my father's family

66

00:02:43,200 --> 00:02:45,000

I didn't know much about.

67

00:02:45,000 --> 00:02:48,690

I know he had a sister that  
came to the United States.

68

00:02:48,690 --> 00:02:51,670

And he used to get  
pictures from them.

69

00:02:51,670 --> 00:02:54,770

Everybody that comes  
from the United States

70

00:02:54,770 --> 00:02:56,460

sends pictures  
over there, they're

71

00:02:56,460 --> 00:02:59,020

always in front of a car.

72

00:02:59,020 --> 00:02:59,520

That's true.

73

00:02:59,520 --> 00:03:03,300

And to me, it was a  
novelty, because we didn't

74

00:03:03,300 --> 00:03:05,520

have that many cars over there.

75  
00:03:05,520 --> 00:03:07,350  
We had dorozkas.

76  
00:03:07,350 --> 00:03:08,630  
We had the buggies.

77  
00:03:08,630 --> 00:03:10,330  
What's a dorozka?

78  
00:03:10,330 --> 00:03:12,000  
Horse and buggy  
over there a lot.

79  
00:03:12,000 --> 00:03:16,670  
We also had the  
public transportation.

80  
00:03:16,670 --> 00:03:20,640  
We had the trolley cars.

81  
00:03:20,640 --> 00:03:23,970  
But I know I had an aunt  
that came over here.

82  
00:03:23,970 --> 00:03:29,340  
But I didn't know her name over  
there, because all the year--

83  
00:03:29,340 --> 00:03:33,480

84  
00:03:33,480 --> 00:03:36,625  
all the pictures  
we had over there--

85  
00:03:36,625 --> 00:03:38,250  
there were letters  
over there-- was all

86  
00:03:38,250 --> 00:03:41,800  
this destroyed in the ghetto.

87  
00:03:41,800 --> 00:03:44,790  
And I didn't know  
her married name.

88  
00:03:44,790 --> 00:03:47,520  
I didn't know when she  
came to the United States.

89  
00:03:47,520 --> 00:03:51,150  
So I really never  
pursued to find them.

90  
00:03:51,150 --> 00:03:55,360  
But my mother's family,  
we were very close.

91  
00:03:55,360 --> 00:03:58,440  
Before we go to your mother's  
family, your father's family--

92  
00:03:58,440 --> 00:04:01,170  
I just wanted to know-- do you  
know if they were from Lodz

93  
00:04:01,170 --> 00:04:02,550  
as well?

94  
00:04:02,550 --> 00:04:05,830  
I think so.

95  
00:04:05,830 --> 00:04:06,540  
I think so.

96  
00:04:06,540 --> 00:04:10,380  
I know my father was  
in the Russian Army--

97  
00:04:10,380 --> 00:04:13,040  
the First World War.

98  
00:04:13,040 --> 00:04:15,630



And I think he was  
stationed in Poland.

99  
00:04:15,630 --> 00:04:17,899  
So was he part of--

100  
00:04:17,899 --> 00:04:21,329  
was Lodz in the part of  
Poland that was controlled

101  
00:04:21,329 --> 00:04:23,980  
by the Russian Empire?

102  
00:04:23,980 --> 00:04:28,440  
I think they were fighting  
against the Austrian Army

103  
00:04:28,440 --> 00:04:30,570  
that time.

104  
00:04:30,570 --> 00:04:31,160  
That I know.

105  
00:04:31,160 --> 00:04:35,970  
And he was something  
in the purchasing

106  
00:04:35,970 --> 00:04:40,140  
for material for uniform  
materials over there.

107  
00:04:40,140 --> 00:04:41,340  
That's what he told me.

108  
00:04:41,340 --> 00:04:43,920  
That's what he did in the army.

109  
00:04:43,920 --> 00:04:46,590  
But that's all I know.

110  
00:04:46,590 --> 00:04:47,580  
OK.

111  
00:04:47,580 --> 00:04:50,220  
So his family is more  
of a blank slate?

112  
00:04:50,220 --> 00:04:51,690  
Right.

113  
00:04:51,690 --> 00:04:54,150  
My father's family is really  
a blank thing over there

114  
00:04:54,150 --> 00:04:56,020  
that I don't know much about.

115  
00:04:56,020 --> 00:04:56,820  
OK.

116  
00:04:56,820 --> 00:04:58,400  
So the Kochanski family.

117  
00:04:58,400 --> 00:05:00,700  
My Kochanski family I know.

118  
00:05:00,700 --> 00:05:04,560

119  
00:05:04,560 --> 00:05:08,950  
My mother she had two brothers,  
and she had two sisters.

120  
00:05:08,950 --> 00:05:10,950  
So five kids?

121  
00:05:10,950 --> 00:05:13,950  
She had two sisters.

122  
00:05:13,950 --> 00:05:17,190  
One was the youngest sister.

123  
00:05:17,190 --> 00:05:19,740

Her name was Esther.

124  
00:05:19,740 --> 00:05:21,210  
I know she married.

125  
00:05:21,210 --> 00:05:22,870  
She got married over there.

126  
00:05:22,870 --> 00:05:25,410  
And they had a restaurant.

127  
00:05:25,410 --> 00:05:27,630  
It was a bar and a restaurant.

128  
00:05:27,630 --> 00:05:30,680  
And he had a salami factory.

129  
00:05:30,680 --> 00:05:35,550  
And during the war,  
they went to Russia.

130  
00:05:35,550 --> 00:05:36,508  
They escaped that way?

131  
00:05:36,508 --> 00:05:37,050  
They escaped.

132  
00:05:37,050 --> 00:05:37,890  
They went to Russia.

133  
00:05:37,890 --> 00:05:40,080  
They join the Partisan.

134  
00:05:40,080 --> 00:05:45,090  
Then when they came back,  
some other people came back,

135  
00:05:45,090 --> 00:05:49,170  
and they told us that the  
Russian underground killed

136

00:05:49,170 --> 00:05:49,950  
them.

137  
00:05:49,950 --> 00:05:52,260  
They both got  
killed, because they

138  
00:05:52,260 --> 00:05:56,500  
were in the Jewish  
underground, in the Partisan.

139  
00:05:56,500 --> 00:05:59,760  
And they were killed  
by the Russians.

140  
00:05:59,760 --> 00:06:05,940  
My other-- one uncle I had, my  
other uncle, my oldest uncle

141  
00:06:05,940 --> 00:06:08,280  
over there was Uncle Avraham.

142  
00:06:08,280 --> 00:06:13,080  
He left in 1934, I think.

143  
00:06:13,080 --> 00:06:15,570  
He left for Palestine.

144  
00:06:15,570 --> 00:06:20,200  
He and-- he has three sons  
and two daughters over there.

145  
00:06:20,200 --> 00:06:22,510  
They all went to Palestine.

146  
00:06:22,510 --> 00:06:23,010  
OK.

147  
00:06:23,010 --> 00:06:25,470  
So that's two of your  
mother's siblings.

148

00:06:25,470 --> 00:06:27,990  
Right.

149  
00:06:27,990 --> 00:06:34,980  
One aunt, they had a  
grocery store in Lodz.

150  
00:06:34,980 --> 00:06:37,850  
And they all went to Auschwitz.

151  
00:06:37,850 --> 00:06:40,890  
And you never saw  
them again over there.

152  
00:06:40,890 --> 00:06:41,800  
What was her name?

153  
00:06:41,800 --> 00:06:43,280  
Do you remember?

154  
00:06:43,280 --> 00:06:45,090  
No, I don't.

155  
00:06:45,090 --> 00:06:46,858  
I don't.

156  
00:06:46,858 --> 00:06:48,150  
All I know is I could see them.

157  
00:06:48,150 --> 00:06:49,108  
They were all redheads.

158  
00:06:49,108 --> 00:06:52,660

159  
00:06:52,660 --> 00:06:54,720  
And that leaves one brother.

160  
00:06:54,720 --> 00:06:56,600  
One brother, my Uncle Leon.

161

00:06:56,600 --> 00:07:00,510

162

00:07:00,510 --> 00:07:05,630

He had the ladies'  
clothing factory.

163

00:07:05,630 --> 00:07:07,830

Not a clothing  
factory, but he had

164

00:07:07,830 --> 00:07:11,830

a store in the center of Lodz.

165

00:07:11,830 --> 00:07:19,370

And during the war--

166

00:07:19,370 --> 00:07:20,760

First or Second?

167

00:07:20,760 --> 00:07:21,730

The Second World War.

168

00:07:21,730 --> 00:07:24,500

The Second World War.

169

00:07:24,500 --> 00:07:27,390

The First World War was only  
I'll tell you about my father.

170

00:07:27,390 --> 00:07:31,340

But this uncle over  
there, the Germans

171

00:07:31,340 --> 00:07:35,450

came in and  
confiscated all his--

172

00:07:35,450 --> 00:07:38,900

He only had ladies' coats.

173

00:07:38,900 --> 00:07:42,680

They took everything away and  
closed the shop over there.

174  
00:07:42,680 --> 00:07:47,580  
And where he lived, he  
lived in uptown over there.

175  
00:07:47,580 --> 00:07:50,560  
And of course, they  
closed uptown over there,

176  
00:07:50,560 --> 00:07:54,940  
and they start moving  
everybody down to the ghetto.

177  
00:07:54,940 --> 00:07:59,600  
So they closed  
his thing up over.

178  
00:07:59,600 --> 00:08:04,610  
And for that matter, he had a  
couple of bulks of clothing,

179  
00:08:04,610 --> 00:08:06,250  
of material.

180  
00:08:06,250 --> 00:08:09,550  
He brought it over to  
my father to hide it.

181  
00:08:09,550 --> 00:08:10,640  
And we hid it over there.

182  
00:08:10,640 --> 00:08:16,070  
And somehow the Germans  
came, and they said--

183  
00:08:16,070 --> 00:08:20,660  
because we had four-room  
apartment over there.

184  
00:08:20,660 --> 00:08:25,460  
And one of the rooms over there,

he hid his material over there.

185

00:08:25,460 --> 00:08:29,320

We put the [NON-ENGLISH SPEECH],,  
the closet in front of it.

186

00:08:29,320 --> 00:08:31,820

And apparently the  
Germans knew that there's

187

00:08:31,820 --> 00:08:33,640

a lot of room over there.

188

00:08:33,640 --> 00:08:37,860

So they say, "What's in the  
back of this over here?"

189

00:08:37,860 --> 00:08:38,760

They know.

190

00:08:38,760 --> 00:08:43,900

They moved it out and took  
all the goods out of there.

191

00:08:43,900 --> 00:08:45,280

So it didn't work?

192

00:08:45,280 --> 00:08:47,030

That didn't work out.

193

00:08:47,030 --> 00:08:49,670

What was the name of  
his ladies' coat store?

194

00:08:49,670 --> 00:08:51,140

Do you remember?

195

00:08:51,140 --> 00:08:53,420

It was Kochanski Store.

196

00:08:53,420 --> 00:08:54,890

Kochanski Store.



197  
00:08:54,890 --> 00:08:57,190  
OK.

198  
00:08:57,190 --> 00:09:00,320  
So that was his.

199  
00:09:00,320 --> 00:09:03,390  
And that was the end of  
his business over there.

200  
00:09:03,390 --> 00:09:06,260  
We'll come to the war year  
and what happened there

201  
00:09:06,260 --> 00:09:07,370  
in a little bit.

202  
00:09:07,370 --> 00:09:10,640  
Right now I want to concentrate  
on your very earliest years

203  
00:09:10,640 --> 00:09:12,272  
in the interwar, before--

204  
00:09:12,272 --> 00:09:16,480  
Before the war, we--

205  
00:09:16,480 --> 00:09:18,320  
Tell me about your  
mother and father

206  
00:09:18,320 --> 00:09:20,450  
and how your father  
supported the family.

207  
00:09:20,450 --> 00:09:21,170  
Tell us that.

208  
00:09:21,170 --> 00:09:26,120  
My father was a manufacturer  
of children's clothing.

209

00:09:26,120 --> 00:09:28,070

So he manufactured them?

210

00:09:28,070 --> 00:09:32,720

He manufactured only  
children's clothing.

211

00:09:32,720 --> 00:09:34,120

And did he have a store as well?

212

00:09:34,120 --> 00:09:35,660

No, no, he didn't have a store.

213

00:09:35,660 --> 00:09:37,190

He was--

214

00:09:37,190 --> 00:09:37,910

A wholesaler?

215

00:09:37,910 --> 00:09:42,530

He was-- I would  
call it [INAUDIBLE]..

216

00:09:42,530 --> 00:09:47,780

He would manufacture  
for other stores.

217

00:09:47,780 --> 00:09:50,490

He had like six sewing  
machines over there.

218

00:09:50,490 --> 00:09:53,190

He had pressers and  
everything else over there.

219

00:09:53,190 --> 00:09:57,110

And that's what he made  
a living over there.

220

00:09:57,110 --> 00:10:01,070

221  
00:10:01,070 --> 00:10:06,680  
He wasn't an orthodox  
person, but he was, I guess--

222  
00:10:06,680 --> 00:10:10,210

223  
00:10:10,210 --> 00:10:15,880  
Let me say that there was  
nobody in Lodz-- or in Poland,

224  
00:10:15,880 --> 00:10:17,130  
I guess--

225  
00:10:17,130 --> 00:10:22,760  
somebody that you weren't  
necessarily orthodox,

226  
00:10:22,760 --> 00:10:24,920  
but you were religious.

227  
00:10:24,920 --> 00:10:29,360  
Friday afternoon, my  
father's shop was closed.

228  
00:10:29,360 --> 00:10:33,170  
I know he went to the  
barber to get his beard--

229  
00:10:33,170 --> 00:10:35,090  
He had a very  
short beard around.

230  
00:10:35,090 --> 00:10:37,805  
He had his beard trimmed and  
his hair done over there.

231  
00:10:37,805 --> 00:10:41,960  
It was Friday afternoon  
and that was it.

232

00:10:41,960 --> 00:10:47,750  
But Sunday, the factory worked.

233  
00:10:47,750 --> 00:10:49,250  
Was it a large factory?

234  
00:10:49,250 --> 00:10:51,710  
No, just small.

235  
00:10:51,710 --> 00:10:53,360  
I don't know what this is large.

236  
00:10:53,360 --> 00:10:54,440  
To me, it was large.

237  
00:10:54,440 --> 00:10:56,040  
Yeah, but you were a child.

238  
00:10:56,040 --> 00:10:58,610  
To me, it was large.

239  
00:10:58,610 --> 00:11:01,340  
He is, I know, six  
sewing machines.

240  
00:11:01,340 --> 00:11:04,820  
He had a pressing room over  
there and all this over there.

241  
00:11:04,820 --> 00:11:09,690  
So would you say you had  
a handful of workers?

242  
00:11:09,690 --> 00:11:12,710  
Yeah, he had people  
working for him over there.

243  
00:11:12,710 --> 00:11:14,330  
About a dozen or less?

244  
00:11:14,330 --> 00:11:15,760  
No, less than a dozen, I guess.

245  
00:11:15,760 --> 00:11:16,260  
Whatever.

246  
00:11:16,260 --> 00:11:18,430  
So it wouldn't be a large place.

247  
00:11:18,430 --> 00:11:18,933  
Yeah.

248  
00:11:18,933 --> 00:11:20,600  
Some of them were  
Jewish or some of them

249  
00:11:20,600 --> 00:11:23,190  
were not Jewish that  
worked for him over there.

250  
00:11:23,190 --> 00:11:24,830  
Sewers and things like that?

251  
00:11:24,830 --> 00:11:26,330  
But he made a living.

252  
00:11:26,330 --> 00:11:28,640  
And then in the  
summertime, we used

253  
00:11:28,640 --> 00:11:36,840  
to go-- my mother used to take  
us down to the like a summer

254  
00:11:36,840 --> 00:11:37,340  
home.

255  
00:11:37,340 --> 00:11:42,080  
We didn't have it over there,  
but we rented the room by farm

256  
00:11:42,080 --> 00:11:42,940  
over there.

257

00:11:42,940 --> 00:11:46,910

And that's the way we got out  
of the city in the summertime.

258

00:11:46,910 --> 00:11:49,040

Was it far from Lodz,  
this summer place?

259

00:11:49,040 --> 00:11:55,860

Yeah, we went-- it was  
public transportation.

260

00:11:55,860 --> 00:11:58,100

Oh, so it still was within,  
let's say, the larger--

261

00:11:58,100 --> 00:12:01,120

Yeah, well, my father would  
come down on Friday afternoon.

262

00:12:01,120 --> 00:12:01,620

OK.

263

00:12:01,620 --> 00:12:03,200

So it wasn't that far away?

264

00:12:03,200 --> 00:12:04,270

No, it wasn't that far.

265

00:12:04,270 --> 00:12:04,770

No.

266

00:12:04,770 --> 00:12:09,748

It was maybe an hour away over  
there, something like this.

267

00:12:09,748 --> 00:12:10,790

I don't remember exactly.

268

00:12:10,790 --> 00:12:15,760

But I know we got there  
by public transportation.

269  
00:12:15,760 --> 00:12:17,960  
And then the farmer  
would pick us up

270  
00:12:17,960 --> 00:12:20,040  
with his wagon over there.

271  
00:12:20,040 --> 00:12:23,810  
And that's where we  
spend the summer,

272  
00:12:23,810 --> 00:12:25,450  
a couple of weeks over there.

273  
00:12:25,450 --> 00:12:26,690  
Always the same place?

274  
00:12:26,690 --> 00:12:33,393  
Well, you know something, to me,  
they all seem to me the same.

275  
00:12:33,393 --> 00:12:35,590  
OK.

276  
00:12:35,590 --> 00:12:38,410  
I know I'm asking you questions  
in some ways are really

277  
00:12:38,410 --> 00:12:40,508  
ludicrous, because  
how can you remember

278  
00:12:40,508 --> 00:12:41,800  
whether it was the same farmer?

279  
00:12:41,800 --> 00:12:42,690  
It was 70 years ago.

280  
00:12:42,690 --> 00:12:43,398  
I don't remember.

281  
00:12:43,398 --> 00:12:44,820  
I know we went to farm.

282  
00:12:44,820 --> 00:12:46,192  
Yeah.

283  
00:12:46,192 --> 00:12:51,310  
And we always had fresh  
[NON-ENGLISH SPEECH]

284  
00:12:51,310 --> 00:12:53,590

285  
00:12:53,590 --> 00:12:54,190  
Sour cream.

286  
00:12:54,190 --> 00:12:54,690  
Cream.

287  
00:12:54,690 --> 00:12:55,340  
Sour cream.

288  
00:12:55,340 --> 00:12:56,540  
Fresh one over there.

289  
00:12:56,540 --> 00:12:58,450  
And we had fresh  
milk over there.

290  
00:12:58,450 --> 00:13:01,750  
I mean, fresh eggs over there.

291  
00:13:01,750 --> 00:13:03,610  
That was a great  
thing over there.

292  
00:13:03,610 --> 00:13:05,320  
That's what you remember.

293  
00:13:05,320 --> 00:13:09,250  
Right from the farm



we had it over there.

294

00:13:09,250 --> 00:13:11,330

But was this a Gentile farmer?

295

00:13:11,330 --> 00:13:13,720

Yeah.

296

00:13:13,720 --> 00:13:15,460

But they used to give up--

297

00:13:15,460 --> 00:13:16,480

Part of their home.

298

00:13:16,480 --> 00:13:19,420

--part of the home over there.

299

00:13:19,420 --> 00:13:21,340

This was extra income  
for them over there.

300

00:13:21,340 --> 00:13:23,000

And a lot of people--

301

00:13:23,000 --> 00:13:26,110

It wasn't just  
our family did it.

302

00:13:26,110 --> 00:13:27,780

We used to get  
together over there,

303

00:13:27,780 --> 00:13:30,380

and all the kids used  
to play together.

304

00:13:30,380 --> 00:13:31,890

It's fun.

305

00:13:31,890 --> 00:13:35,290

The farms over there, that's  
the way the farmers used

306  
00:13:35,290 --> 00:13:39,700  
to subsidize their living too.

307  
00:13:39,700 --> 00:13:42,460  
Tell me a little bit  
about Lodz itself.

308  
00:13:42,460 --> 00:13:46,140  
When you were growing up,  
what kind of a city was it?

309  
00:13:46,140 --> 00:13:50,340  
Lodz itself was a very big city.

310  
00:13:50,340 --> 00:13:54,550  
It was the biggest  
industrial place in Europe.

311  
00:13:54,550 --> 00:13:56,960  
It was the biggest textile  
industry over there.

312  
00:13:56,960 --> 00:14:01,780

313  
00:14:01,780 --> 00:14:13,360  
As far as the Jewish life,  
we had Jewish day schools,

314  
00:14:13,360 --> 00:14:16,420  
Jewish Gymnasiums,  
which was high schools.

315  
00:14:16,420 --> 00:14:20,840

316  
00:14:20,840 --> 00:14:22,060  
They had a Jewish hospital.

317  
00:14:22,060 --> 00:14:24,610

318

00:14:24,610 --> 00:14:30,980

We had our own Jewish  
theaters over there.

319

00:14:30,980 --> 00:14:35,860

My mother was an avid  
theater goer over there.

320

00:14:35,860 --> 00:14:39,250

She used to love to go to the  
Jewish theater over there.

321

00:14:39,250 --> 00:14:42,280

And right now, every  
time she came back--

322

00:14:42,280 --> 00:14:45,440

That's how I learned  
the Jewish songs--

323

00:14:45,440 --> 00:14:45,940

from her.

324

00:14:45,940 --> 00:14:51,510

325

00:14:51,510 --> 00:14:54,640

It was a very lively city.

326

00:14:54,640 --> 00:14:55,990

Was it a pretty city?

327

00:14:55,990 --> 00:14:56,750

Very pretty.

328

00:14:56,750 --> 00:14:57,250

Really?

329

00:14:57,250 --> 00:14:58,760

Even if it was industrial?

330

00:14:58,760 --> 00:15:01,370

Industrial, but it  
had parks over there.

331

00:15:01,370 --> 00:15:04,710

332

00:15:04,710 --> 00:15:09,400

And it wasn't the smokestacks.

333

00:15:09,400 --> 00:15:12,340

It was textile industry.

334

00:15:12,340 --> 00:15:15,700

Textile industry was very clean.

335

00:15:15,700 --> 00:15:21,100

They actually produced all the  
textile for most of Europe.

336

00:15:21,100 --> 00:15:22,340

That's a lot.

337

00:15:22,340 --> 00:15:22,860

Yeah.

338

00:15:22,860 --> 00:15:26,140

Lodz happens to be a  
very, very industrial--

339

00:15:26,140 --> 00:15:27,940

I mean in textile--

340

00:15:27,940 --> 00:15:29,110

city.

341

00:15:29,110 --> 00:15:33,820

And then life was very  
complacent over there.

342

00:15:33,820 --> 00:15:36,730

Everybody was--

343

00:15:36,730 --> 00:15:39,850

Was your family-- would  
you consider that you were

344

00:15:39,850 --> 00:15:42,910

well-to-do, or were  
you middle class?

345

00:15:42,910 --> 00:15:47,390

I really don't know, because  
I didn't know any better.

346

00:15:47,390 --> 00:15:53,200

I mean, I felt I had everything  
I needed, everything I wanted,

347

00:15:53,200 --> 00:15:54,450

because I didn't want much.

348

00:15:54,450 --> 00:15:57,610

349

00:15:57,610 --> 00:15:59,580

I didn't need the--

350

00:15:59,580 --> 00:16:00,870

Radio we didn't have.

351

00:16:00,870 --> 00:16:01,870

You didn't have a radio?

352

00:16:01,870 --> 00:16:02,650

No.

353

00:16:02,650 --> 00:16:06,430

There was one radio in our  
apartment complex over there.

354

00:16:06,430 --> 00:16:09,520

One person had a radio, and

everybody listened to him.

355

00:16:09,520 --> 00:16:13,210

That was until the war.

356

00:16:13,210 --> 00:16:14,860

Then the Germans confiscated it.

357

00:16:14,860 --> 00:16:17,020

I'm going to ask  
a lot of questions

358

00:16:17,020 --> 00:16:20,150

to get a picture of  
where you lived--

359

00:16:20,150 --> 00:16:21,580

and I mean physically.

360

00:16:21,580 --> 00:16:25,330

So can you tell me whether you  
were in the center of the city

361

00:16:25,330 --> 00:16:26,755

or in a residential area?

362

00:16:26,755 --> 00:16:34,900

363

00:16:34,900 --> 00:16:38,020

We lived in the  
Jewish section, which

364

00:16:38,020 --> 00:16:39,850

wasn't the center of the city.

365

00:16:39,850 --> 00:16:40,670

It was or was not?

366

00:16:40,670 --> 00:16:43,840

No, it was not the  
center of the city.

367  
00:16:43,840 --> 00:16:48,120  
We lived in-- well, actually,  
the street that I lived over

368  
00:16:48,120 --> 00:16:50,020  
there, it was called Zydoska.

369  
00:16:50,020 --> 00:16:51,880  
Zydoska?

370  
00:16:51,880 --> 00:16:52,690  
Jewish Street?

371  
00:16:52,690 --> 00:16:54,790  
Jewish Street, right?

372  
00:16:54,790 --> 00:16:58,510  
We had synagogues  
on the left side.

373  
00:16:58,510 --> 00:17:00,055  
We had a synagogue  
on the right side.

374  
00:17:00,055 --> 00:17:03,550

375  
00:17:03,550 --> 00:17:05,410  
Was it a city street?

376  
00:17:05,410 --> 00:17:06,130  
City street.

377  
00:17:06,130 --> 00:17:07,060  
All city street.

378  
00:17:07,060 --> 00:17:09,250  
It was for apartment houses.

379  
00:17:09,250 --> 00:17:11,170

All right, and those  
apartment houses,

380  
00:17:11,170 --> 00:17:13,150  
can you describe what they look?

381  
00:17:13,150 --> 00:17:17,609  
Well, each apartment  
was a courtyard.

382  
00:17:17,609 --> 00:17:18,930  
Inside?

383  
00:17:18,930 --> 00:17:22,020  
You had a courtyard  
in the center.

384  
00:17:22,020 --> 00:17:28,140  
And each apartment  
house had the caretaker

385  
00:17:28,140 --> 00:17:31,320  
that lived on the premises.

386  
00:17:31,320 --> 00:17:34,380  
At night he used to close  
the gates in the front.

387  
00:17:34,380 --> 00:17:36,825  
And then it was like--

388  
00:17:36,825 --> 00:17:39,780  
I don't remember-- it was  
three stories, I know.

389  
00:17:39,780 --> 00:17:40,540  
Three stories.

390  
00:17:40,540 --> 00:17:42,180  
Three stories.

391  
00:17:42,180 --> 00:17:46,150



On the left side, in the  
back, and then the right side.

392  
00:17:46,150 --> 00:17:48,930  
So at each house  
it was a courtyard.

393  
00:17:48,930 --> 00:17:52,247  
Did people have their  
own transportation,

394  
00:17:52,247 --> 00:17:54,580  
like horses and buggies that  
they kept in the courtyard?

395  
00:17:54,580 --> 00:17:57,030  
No, no, no.

396  
00:17:57,030 --> 00:18:01,620  
We had the little car just in  
the front over there, which

397  
00:18:01,620 --> 00:18:03,900  
was called like the taxis.

398  
00:18:03,900 --> 00:18:07,880  
They were parked on  
the end of the street.

399  
00:18:07,880 --> 00:18:09,380  
And was that what  
you call dorozkis?

400  
00:18:09,380 --> 00:18:12,440  
That's right.

401  
00:18:12,440 --> 00:18:16,520  
For that, by then, my  
grandfather, which I never met.

402  
00:18:16,520 --> 00:18:20,160  
He died I think the  
year before I was born.

403

00:18:20,160 --> 00:18:21,160

Your mother's father?

404

00:18:21,160 --> 00:18:23,940

My mother's father.

405

00:18:23,940 --> 00:18:26,460

He was a horse trader.

406

00:18:26,460 --> 00:18:29,460

He used to go out  
and buy those horses.

407

00:18:29,460 --> 00:18:31,590

They're the special  
type of horses.

408

00:18:31,590 --> 00:18:35,390

They're not work horses, but  
they're horses for carriages.

409

00:18:35,390 --> 00:18:37,980

410

00:18:37,980 --> 00:18:42,470

They're not very big, and  
they're not very small.

411

00:18:42,470 --> 00:18:44,910

He used to go out in the--

412

00:18:44,910 --> 00:18:48,300

that was his business.

413

00:18:48,300 --> 00:18:49,620

He used to go out.

414

00:18:49,620 --> 00:18:51,870

He always had a  
couple of bodyguards

415

00:18:51,870 --> 00:18:54,550

with him, because he carried  
a lot of cash with him.

416

00:18:54,550 --> 00:18:56,350

He used to go out to the farms.

417

00:18:56,350 --> 00:18:59,190

He will go away for  
two days or three days

418

00:18:59,190 --> 00:19:01,500

and bring back a  
bunch of horses.

419

00:19:01,500 --> 00:19:04,080

And then he would--

420

00:19:04,080 --> 00:19:05,550

he had the stable.

421

00:19:05,550 --> 00:19:11,400

His stable was actually across  
the street from where he lived.

422

00:19:11,400 --> 00:19:17,040

And he used to stable  
the horses over there.

423

00:19:17,040 --> 00:19:18,840

And then people that  
had all dorozkas

424

00:19:18,840 --> 00:19:20,850

would come to him to buy it.

425

00:19:20,850 --> 00:19:21,660

To buy the horses.

426

00:19:21,660 --> 00:19:23,070

To buy the horses, right.

427

00:19:23,070 --> 00:19:24,010

I see.

428

00:19:24,010 --> 00:19:26,210

So it's like a car dealer.

429

00:19:26,210 --> 00:19:28,260

Yeah.

430

00:19:28,260 --> 00:19:29,400

It's just like a car.

431

00:19:29,400 --> 00:19:30,930

When you think about it, it is.

432

00:19:30,930 --> 00:19:33,600

It's just like a car  
dealer, because most

433

00:19:33,600 --> 00:19:35,560

of the transportation  
was done with the--

434

00:19:35,560 --> 00:19:37,883

435

00:19:37,883 --> 00:19:38,550

instead of cars.

436

00:19:38,550 --> 00:19:40,300

With a little bit  
less pollution.

437

00:19:40,300 --> 00:19:41,720

Yeah.

438

00:19:41,720 --> 00:19:45,030

And they used to  
go with dorozkas.

439

00:19:45,030 --> 00:19:47,160

When you would walk  
out, let's say, in order

440  
00:19:47,160 --> 00:19:49,350  
to paint a picture for  
us-- when you'd walk out

441  
00:19:49,350 --> 00:19:53,250  
of your apartment in the  
morning and be on your street,

442  
00:19:53,250 --> 00:19:55,990  
what would you see  
in front of you?

443  
00:19:55,990 --> 00:20:00,210  
We saw a deli across the street.

444  
00:20:00,210 --> 00:20:05,070  
One of them was a deli that  
only sold the salami, pastrami.

445  
00:20:05,070 --> 00:20:08,070

446  
00:20:08,070 --> 00:20:09,900  
Then there was another  
store over there

447  
00:20:09,900 --> 00:20:12,630  
that only had dairy products--

448  
00:20:12,630 --> 00:20:14,670  
milk, cheese.

449  
00:20:14,670 --> 00:20:20,240  
Then there was another  
store that had groceries.

450  
00:20:20,240 --> 00:20:23,340  
Everything was in  
barrels over there.

451

00:20:23,340 --> 00:20:24,600

You bought them.

452

00:20:24,600 --> 00:20:26,790

That's the way you shopped.

453

00:20:26,790 --> 00:20:30,150

So my mother used to  
go shopping every day.

454

00:20:30,150 --> 00:20:33,480

I mean, we didn't  
have refrigeration.

455

00:20:33,480 --> 00:20:36,260

So every day you went to shop.

456

00:20:36,260 --> 00:20:38,040

She used to go out  
and shop every day.

457

00:20:38,040 --> 00:20:39,760

We used to go with  
her over there.

458

00:20:39,760 --> 00:20:40,440

Not so far.

459

00:20:40,440 --> 00:20:43,130

We used to carry  
the bottles back.

460

00:20:43,130 --> 00:20:44,970

And did you live on  
the first or the third?

461

00:20:44,970 --> 00:20:45,930

On the third floor.

462

00:20:45,930 --> 00:20:47,220

On the third floor.

463

00:20:47,220 --> 00:20:49,700

Walk up.

464

00:20:49,700 --> 00:20:51,280

Yeah, we walked up.

465

00:20:51,280 --> 00:20:53,030

We didn't have any  
problem walking stairs.

466

00:20:53,030 --> 00:20:55,620

467

00:20:55,620 --> 00:20:57,360

What did your  
apartment look like?

468

00:20:57,360 --> 00:20:58,400

Describe it to me.

469

00:20:58,400 --> 00:21:05,077

It was a little  
four-room apartment.

470

00:21:05,077 --> 00:21:05,785

It was a kitchen.

471

00:21:05,785 --> 00:21:08,550

472

00:21:08,550 --> 00:21:13,060

One of them was like  
a we call it a parlor.

473

00:21:13,060 --> 00:21:15,120

Then there was bedrooms.

474

00:21:15,120 --> 00:21:17,420

I slept with my  
brother over there.

475

00:21:17,420 --> 00:21:21,822  
And we slept on the--

476  
00:21:21,822 --> 00:21:23,730  
you know, I don't  
remember really.

477  
00:21:23,730 --> 00:21:28,090  
But I know everybody  
had a place to sleep.

478  
00:21:28,090 --> 00:21:29,790  
My parents had one  
room over there.

479  
00:21:29,790 --> 00:21:33,230  
The rest of the  
rooms we used to use.

480  
00:21:33,230 --> 00:21:33,900  
OK.

481  
00:21:33,900 --> 00:21:36,280  
So you and your brother had  
a room, and your sisters?

482  
00:21:36,280 --> 00:21:37,530  
We had one room together.

483  
00:21:37,530 --> 00:21:40,012  
My sisters had a together room.

484  
00:21:40,012 --> 00:21:40,720  
And your parents?

485  
00:21:40,720 --> 00:21:41,427  
And parents.

486  
00:21:41,427 --> 00:21:43,260  
And then you had the  
parlor and the kitchen?

487



00:21:43,260 --> 00:21:44,490  
Right.

488  
00:21:44,490 --> 00:21:48,220  
Now, we didn't  
have central heat.

489  
00:21:48,220 --> 00:21:48,840  
OK.

490  
00:21:48,840 --> 00:21:51,150  
So how did you heat the place?

491  
00:21:51,150 --> 00:21:57,590  
It was in the middle  
of the apartment was--

492  
00:21:57,590 --> 00:22:06,910

493  
00:22:06,910 --> 00:22:09,210  
It was a heater, I guess.

494  
00:22:09,210 --> 00:22:11,080  
It was tiles.

495  
00:22:11,080 --> 00:22:15,610  
And you had to put wood  
into it over there.

496  
00:22:15,610 --> 00:22:18,820  
Would you heat by wood or coal?

497  
00:22:18,820 --> 00:22:21,360  
I think it was wood.

498  
00:22:21,360 --> 00:22:23,600  
We used to put the wood into it.

499  
00:22:23,600 --> 00:22:27,370  
And then it would  
produce heat all around.

500  
00:22:27,370 --> 00:22:29,800  
And it was a tiled oven?

501  
00:22:29,800 --> 00:22:32,370  
It's not a cooking oven.

502  
00:22:32,370 --> 00:22:32,990  
No.

503  
00:22:32,990 --> 00:22:34,920  
This was a heating  
thing over there.

504  
00:22:34,920 --> 00:22:38,540  
So each apartment had  
their own heater--

505  
00:22:38,540 --> 00:22:41,030  
had to heat alone over there.

506  
00:22:41,030 --> 00:22:42,460  
Cooking was separate.

507  
00:22:42,460 --> 00:22:48,620

508  
00:22:48,620 --> 00:22:50,640  
I think it was coal at  
that time over there.

509  
00:22:50,640 --> 00:22:52,010  
OK.

510  
00:22:52,010 --> 00:22:54,710  
But this was one  
kind of unit that

511  
00:22:54,710 --> 00:22:57,290  
was tiled for the whole  
apartment or for one room?

512

00:22:57,290 --> 00:22:59,600

That's for only one.

513

00:22:59,600 --> 00:23:01,840

So if you want to have

in wintertime more heat,

514

00:23:01,840 --> 00:23:05,720

you just move closer to it.

515

00:23:05,720 --> 00:23:07,780

And did you have electricity?

516

00:23:07,780 --> 00:23:08,590

Yeah.

517

00:23:08,590 --> 00:23:09,860

Electricity we had.

518

00:23:09,860 --> 00:23:11,490

Did you have a phone?

519

00:23:11,490 --> 00:23:11,990

Phone?

520

00:23:11,990 --> 00:23:12,740

Phone.

521

00:23:12,740 --> 00:23:13,850

I didn't have a radio.

522

00:23:13,850 --> 00:23:16,150

How would I have a phone?

523

00:23:16,150 --> 00:23:18,050

How would we even know

what a telephone was?

524

00:23:18,050 --> 00:23:20,190

Yeah.

525

00:23:20,190 --> 00:23:21,210

OK.

526

00:23:21,210 --> 00:23:22,430

I'm trying to get a sense.

527

00:23:22,430 --> 00:23:23,888

I didn't even know

what a telephone

528

00:23:23,888 --> 00:23:25,700

was that time over there.

529

00:23:25,700 --> 00:23:29,870

And you said very

few people had cars?

530

00:23:29,870 --> 00:23:33,110

Nobody in my

neighborhood had a car.

531

00:23:33,110 --> 00:23:36,110

I mean, we saw car going

by the street over there,

532

00:23:36,110 --> 00:23:38,960

it was a novelty.

533

00:23:38,960 --> 00:23:40,985

Uptown they had some cars.

534

00:23:40,985 --> 00:23:45,390

535

00:23:45,390 --> 00:23:47,540

We saw cars going

around over there.

536

00:23:47,540 --> 00:23:52,460

But on our street, when a car

went by, it was a real novelty.

537

00:23:52,460 --> 00:23:54,560

I've heard of people  
saying when a car would

538

00:23:54,560 --> 00:23:57,170

come by where we live, we  
chase it, because it was so--

539

00:23:57,170 --> 00:23:59,905

No, when a car  
went by over there,

540

00:23:59,905 --> 00:24:03,860

it was a real novelty  
to see a car go by.

541

00:24:03,860 --> 00:24:12,740

But most of the transportation  
was done by horse and wagons.

542

00:24:12,740 --> 00:24:16,440

They delivered everything.

543

00:24:16,440 --> 00:24:20,840

And so it sounds like you  
didn't have to go far in order

544

00:24:20,840 --> 00:24:22,190

to buy food every day.

545

00:24:22,190 --> 00:24:24,050

No, no, we didn't  
have to go far.

546

00:24:24,050 --> 00:24:24,700

No.

547

00:24:24,700 --> 00:24:25,370

Far, no.

548

00:24:25,370 --> 00:24:26,050

You have to go.

549  
00:24:26,050 --> 00:24:29,050  
And the synagogue, we didn't  
have to go far either.

550  
00:24:29,050 --> 00:24:31,850  
It was either to the  
left or to the right.

551  
00:24:31,850 --> 00:24:36,830  
School, you walked to school.

552  
00:24:36,830 --> 00:24:41,040  
It was, I don't know  
what, 20-minute,

553  
00:24:41,040 --> 00:24:43,220  
30-minute walk to the school.

554  
00:24:43,220 --> 00:24:44,940  
And did you go to public school?

555  
00:24:44,940 --> 00:24:45,440  
Yes.

556  
00:24:45,440 --> 00:24:47,120  
OK, so you went  
to a school where

557  
00:24:47,120 --> 00:24:49,740  
there would be Jewish  
children and Gentile children.

558  
00:24:49,740 --> 00:24:50,920  
And Christian.

559  
00:24:50,920 --> 00:24:52,840  
It was a public school.

560  
00:24:52,840 --> 00:24:53,750  
OK.

561

00:24:53,750 --> 00:24:56,570

I'm going to ask you in a little  
bit more about the school.

562

00:24:56,570 --> 00:25:00,450

Right now I still want to  
find out about things at home.

563

00:25:00,450 --> 00:25:02,600

What about your  
father's factory?

564

00:25:02,600 --> 00:25:03,890

Was it close by?

565

00:25:03,890 --> 00:25:05,840

Did he have to travel far?

566

00:25:05,840 --> 00:25:08,560

He had it downstairs in  
the same place over there.

567

00:25:08,560 --> 00:25:10,370

Ah, very easy.

568

00:25:10,370 --> 00:25:11,630

Very easy.

569

00:25:11,630 --> 00:25:14,330

So he had his workshop?

570

00:25:14,330 --> 00:25:19,340

He had downstairs in the  
same complex over there.

571

00:25:19,340 --> 00:25:21,650

He had his shop over there.

572

00:25:21,650 --> 00:25:24,290

Did your parents own the  
apartment or did they rent it?

573

00:25:24,290 --> 00:25:25,700

No, we rent it.

574

00:25:25,700 --> 00:25:27,190

OK.

575

00:25:27,190 --> 00:25:29,530

And did you know the  
people who did own it?

576

00:25:29,530 --> 00:25:30,030

No.

577

00:25:30,030 --> 00:25:31,725

No.

578

00:25:31,725 --> 00:25:33,350

Sometimes, they live  
in the same place.

579

00:25:33,350 --> 00:25:36,190

Sometimes, they didn't.

580

00:25:36,190 --> 00:25:39,290

I think I know who owned it.

581

00:25:39,290 --> 00:25:43,040

He was my next-door neighbor,  
but I wouldn't know their name.

582

00:25:43,040 --> 00:25:50,150

He was an importer  
of smoked fish.

583

00:25:50,150 --> 00:25:57,240

He used to import smoked fish in  
those wooden crates over there,

584

00:25:57,240 --> 00:25:59,960

because every time he brought  
in his fresh things over there,



585

00:25:59,960 --> 00:26:03,020  
he used to give it to my mother.

586

00:26:03,020 --> 00:26:04,070  
Tasty.

587

00:26:04,070 --> 00:26:06,890  
It was very good.

588

00:26:06,890 --> 00:26:12,330  
I think he used to go to Gdansk.

589

00:26:12,330 --> 00:26:15,530  
And that was the port  
city in Poland over there.

590

00:26:15,530 --> 00:26:18,740  
That's where he used to  
bring it from over there.

591

00:26:18,740 --> 00:26:20,880  
Did you used to when  
you were a kid--

592

00:26:20,880 --> 00:26:24,140  
and I'm talking  
already school age--

593

00:26:24,140 --> 00:26:27,633  
did you used to wander out  
beyond your neighborhood

594

00:26:27,633 --> 00:26:28,175  
streets much?

595

00:26:28,175 --> 00:26:28,940  
Oh, yeah.

596

00:26:28,940 --> 00:26:30,170  
Yeah?

597

00:26:30,170 --> 00:26:32,080

Did you go to the  
center of town?

598

00:26:32,080 --> 00:26:32,970

Yeah.

599

00:26:32,970 --> 00:26:34,050

We used to go down.

600

00:26:34,050 --> 00:26:36,090

We used to go down.

601

00:26:36,090 --> 00:26:39,380

I had no problem going  
around anyplace over there.

602

00:26:39,380 --> 00:26:41,660

I was never afraid of anything.

603

00:26:41,660 --> 00:26:43,670

Did you go by streetcar?

604

00:26:43,670 --> 00:26:45,750

We went by streetcar.

605

00:26:45,750 --> 00:26:50,102

We went down like two  
blocks down over there,

606

00:26:50,102 --> 00:26:51,560

picked up the  
streetcar over there.

607

00:26:51,560 --> 00:26:53,630

From there, we went.

608

00:26:53,630 --> 00:26:55,790

Did you go to the cinema  
when you were a kid?

609

00:26:55,790 --> 00:26:57,680

Yeah.

610  
00:26:57,680 --> 00:27:01,088  
Not too often, but we went.

611  
00:27:01,088 --> 00:27:04,330  
We went to see cowboy movies.

612  
00:27:04,330 --> 00:27:05,870  
Yeah?

613  
00:27:05,870 --> 00:27:07,760  
Did you go see them  
like kids over here

614  
00:27:07,760 --> 00:27:09,105  
did on Saturday afternoons?

615  
00:27:09,105 --> 00:27:11,480  
No, no, no.

616  
00:27:11,480 --> 00:27:12,500  
I didn't go Saturday.

617  
00:27:12,500 --> 00:27:14,310  
We used to go whenever.

618  
00:27:14,310 --> 00:27:18,280  
But my brother used to go out.

619  
00:27:18,280 --> 00:27:19,820  
My sister used to go out more.

620  
00:27:19,820 --> 00:27:22,290  
But I didn't go that  
much over there.

621  
00:27:22,290 --> 00:27:24,360  
But my brother,  
he was much older,

622

00:27:24,360 --> 00:27:29,610  
so he was already like an adult.

623  
00:27:29,610 --> 00:27:30,480  
To your eyes.

624  
00:27:30,480 --> 00:27:34,620  
And so he would go.

625  
00:27:34,620 --> 00:27:37,290  
But I used to go  
with my grandmother.

626  
00:27:37,290 --> 00:27:39,450  
She used to live  
across the street.

627  
00:27:39,450 --> 00:27:42,302  
The grandmother who was the  
widow of your grandfather

628  
00:27:42,302 --> 00:27:43,010  
the horse trader.

629  
00:27:43,010 --> 00:27:44,490  
Right.

630  
00:27:44,490 --> 00:27:46,150  
She lived across the  
street over there.

631  
00:27:46,150 --> 00:27:51,180  
And the stable was closed,  
but she lived over there.

632  
00:27:51,180 --> 00:27:59,670  
Until my uncle bought the  
big apartment house uptown.

633  
00:27:59,670 --> 00:28:02,090  
It was with all modern  
things over there.

634

00:28:02,090 --> 00:28:05,380

635

00:28:05,380 --> 00:28:10,050

He sold-- he or whatever,  
I guess all of them--

636

00:28:10,050 --> 00:28:14,040

they sold my grandmother's  
house over there.

637

00:28:14,040 --> 00:28:17,070

And he gave her an  
apartment uptown over there.

638

00:28:17,070 --> 00:28:19,730

So then we used to go visit her.

639

00:28:19,730 --> 00:28:24,140

Up to her, we had to take  
the trolley car already.

640

00:28:24,140 --> 00:28:25,730

OK.

641

00:28:25,730 --> 00:28:27,570

And did that  
apartment house look

642

00:28:27,570 --> 00:28:30,810

different from where you lived?

643

00:28:30,810 --> 00:28:31,540

Yes.

644

00:28:31,540 --> 00:28:35,640

It was central heat.

645

00:28:35,640 --> 00:28:38,096

It was completely different.

646

00:28:38,096 --> 00:28:43,650  
It was a very modern building.

647  
00:28:43,650 --> 00:28:45,750  
Did it have an elevator?

648  
00:28:45,750 --> 00:28:46,400  
No.

649  
00:28:46,400 --> 00:28:47,070  
No.

650  
00:28:47,070 --> 00:28:49,680  
Elevators.

651  
00:28:49,680 --> 00:28:50,610  
Did it have balconies?

652  
00:28:50,610 --> 00:28:52,180  
Did your apartment  
have a balcony?

653  
00:28:52,180 --> 00:28:53,480  
No.

654  
00:28:53,480 --> 00:28:54,030  
No.

655  
00:28:54,030 --> 00:28:56,010  
We had windows.

656  
00:28:56,010 --> 00:28:58,580  
In wintertime, we use  
it as a refrigerator.

657  
00:28:58,580 --> 00:29:00,125  
Yeah.

658  
00:29:00,125 --> 00:29:02,310  
We used to put the stuff  
outside over there,

659

00:29:02,310 --> 00:29:04,095  
and we kept things cold.

660

00:29:04,095 --> 00:29:07,640

661

00:29:07,640 --> 00:29:12,190  
But we didn't know  
any different.

662

00:29:12,190 --> 00:29:21,850  
And to us, everything was just  
the way it was supposed to be.

663

00:29:21,850 --> 00:29:24,870  
I mean, life was simple.

664

00:29:24,870 --> 00:29:27,740  
But we didn't look  
for anything that--

665

00:29:27,740 --> 00:29:29,590  
You didn't feel  
anything missing.

666

00:29:29,590 --> 00:29:34,276  
I didn't miss nothing, no,  
because I had my friends.

667

00:29:34,276 --> 00:29:36,300  
We used to go out  
and play soccer.

668

00:29:36,300 --> 00:29:38,790  
We used to play on the  
streets over there.

669

00:29:38,790 --> 00:29:40,110  
We used to play.

670

00:29:40,110 --> 00:29:41,460  
We used to go to park, play.

671  
00:29:41,460 --> 00:29:44,340

672  
00:29:44,340 --> 00:29:47,550  
Did your family keep the  
traditions, like every Sat--?

673  
00:29:47,550 --> 00:29:50,100  
Saturday night my  
mother lit candles.

674  
00:29:50,100 --> 00:29:51,930  
On Friday night, I meant.

675  
00:29:51,930 --> 00:29:54,960  
Friday night my mother  
lived candles over there.

676  
00:29:54,960 --> 00:30:01,170  
And Friday, me, my brother  
went to the bakery,

677  
00:30:01,170 --> 00:30:02,930  
which was next door.

678  
00:30:02,930 --> 00:30:04,230  
We lived at number 18.

679  
00:30:04,230 --> 00:30:07,650  
Number 20 was the bakery.

680  
00:30:07,650 --> 00:30:09,900  
Friday afternoon, the  
bakery closed up over there.

681  
00:30:09,900 --> 00:30:11,400  
We used to bring--

682  
00:30:11,400 --> 00:30:13,020  
I don't know if you  
know what the heck



683  
00:30:13,020 --> 00:30:15,100  
I'm talking about-- a cholent.

684  
00:30:15,100 --> 00:30:16,140  
No.

685  
00:30:16,140 --> 00:30:16,650  
Tell us.

686  
00:30:16,650 --> 00:30:17,150  
What is it?

687  
00:30:17,150 --> 00:30:18,384  
A cholent is a--

688  
00:30:18,384 --> 00:30:22,420

689  
00:30:22,420 --> 00:30:24,070  
How would they say?

690  
00:30:24,070 --> 00:30:24,822  
Casserole?

691  
00:30:24,822 --> 00:30:28,400

692  
00:30:28,400 --> 00:30:31,070  
My mother would prepare a--

693  
00:30:31,070 --> 00:30:34,650  
Saturday, you're  
not allowed to cook.

694  
00:30:34,650 --> 00:30:38,900  
So how do you eat  
Saturday a hot meal?

695  
00:30:38,900 --> 00:30:42,360  
You bring it Friday

to the bakery.

696  
00:30:42,360 --> 00:30:45,030  
She used to put--

697  
00:30:45,030 --> 00:30:47,030  
a stew.

698  
00:30:47,030 --> 00:30:48,990  
A cholent is like a stew.

699  
00:30:48,990 --> 00:30:53,200  
You put the meat,  
potatoes, carrots,

700  
00:30:53,200 --> 00:30:56,810  
with beans, whatever  
you want to put in.

701  
00:30:56,810 --> 00:30:58,110  
And then you wrap--

702  
00:30:58,110 --> 00:31:01,070  
the pot gets closed  
up, gets sealed up.

703  
00:31:01,070 --> 00:31:04,070  
You wrap it up with newspapers.

704  
00:31:04,070 --> 00:31:07,910  
You put your name on it and  
bring it down to the bakery.

705  
00:31:07,910 --> 00:31:10,400  
And they'd put it into the oven.

706  
00:31:10,400 --> 00:31:14,720  
On Saturday afternoon  
when my father

707  
00:31:14,720 --> 00:31:18,650  
was finished with services--

708  
00:31:18,650 --> 00:31:21,560  
if I go, I went  
too, but my brother

709  
00:31:21,560 --> 00:31:23,740  
went with me over there--

710  
00:31:23,740 --> 00:31:28,200  
it was my job and his to bring  
the cholent home, the pot home.

711  
00:31:28,200 --> 00:31:30,910

712  
00:31:30,910 --> 00:31:33,800  
It's an important job.

713  
00:31:33,800 --> 00:31:37,110  
Everybody else's  
pots were there too.

714  
00:31:37,110 --> 00:31:39,310  
They had loads of  
pots over there.

715  
00:31:39,310 --> 00:31:41,540  
Everybody had their name on it.

716  
00:31:41,540 --> 00:31:43,010  
You took it home.

717  
00:31:43,010 --> 00:31:44,820  
And my mother opened  
it up over there.

718  
00:31:44,820 --> 00:31:48,980  
And that's why we  
had a hot meal then,

719  
00:31:48,980 --> 00:31:51,270  
Because Saturday,

they wouldn't cook.

720  
00:31:51,270 --> 00:31:53,328  
OK.

721  
00:31:53,328 --> 00:31:54,620  
That's how you dealt with that.

722  
00:31:54,620 --> 00:32:00,300  
That's how we dealt  
on a weekly basis.

723  
00:32:00,300 --> 00:32:06,010  
And was that the same  
meal every Saturday?

724  
00:32:06,010 --> 00:32:06,860  
Pretty much?

725  
00:32:06,860 --> 00:32:09,320  
It was pretty much the same.

726  
00:32:09,320 --> 00:32:12,740  
I don't know, whichever  
way she prepared it over.

727  
00:32:12,740 --> 00:32:14,030  
And it was called cholent?

728  
00:32:14,030 --> 00:32:14,970  
Cholent.

729  
00:32:14,970 --> 00:32:15,920  
Cholent.

730  
00:32:15,920 --> 00:32:17,750  
Cholent it's called.

731  
00:32:17,750 --> 00:32:20,210  
And that was a tradition.

732

00:32:20,210 --> 00:32:21,820

Was it tasty?

733

00:32:21,820 --> 00:32:24,470

It's-- I guess so.

734

00:32:24,470 --> 00:32:25,610

Nothing was left out of it.

735

00:32:25,610 --> 00:32:28,400

736

00:32:28,400 --> 00:32:31,970

Nothing was left out of this.

737

00:32:31,970 --> 00:32:34,340

And you do wouldn't go  
shopping for nothing

738

00:32:34,340 --> 00:32:39,570

on Saturday until  
after the Sabbath.

739

00:32:39,570 --> 00:32:43,160

So when the Sabbath was  
over, you can go to the deli

740

00:32:43,160 --> 00:32:45,390

and buy something over  
there and take home.

741

00:32:45,390 --> 00:32:46,050

OK.

742

00:32:46,050 --> 00:32:47,800

And would that be like  
Saturday afternoon?

743

00:32:47,800 --> 00:32:48,740

Saturday evening.

744

00:32:48,740 --> 00:32:49,490

Saturday evening.

745

00:32:49,490 --> 00:32:50,685

Saturday evening after--

746

00:32:50,685 --> 00:32:53,337

747

00:32:53,337 --> 00:32:54,170

The Sabbath is over.

748

00:32:54,170 --> 00:32:55,680

After the Sabbath is over.

749

00:32:55,680 --> 00:32:58,130

Sabbath is over after  
sundown over there.

750

00:32:58,130 --> 00:32:59,810

In the summertime, it's later.

751

00:32:59,810 --> 00:33:02,180

In the wintertime, it's earlier.

752

00:33:02,180 --> 00:33:05,480

That's when the  
stores opened up.

753

00:33:05,480 --> 00:33:08,600

All the stores were  
closed on Saturday.

754

00:33:08,600 --> 00:33:12,440

Friday afternoon and Saturday,  
all the stores were closed.

755

00:33:12,440 --> 00:33:14,440

All the Jewish stores.

756

00:33:14,440 --> 00:33:16,760

Were there any  
Christian stores there?

757  
00:33:16,760 --> 00:33:17,720  
Not on my street.

758  
00:33:17,720 --> 00:33:18,810  
They didn't have any.

759  
00:33:18,810 --> 00:33:23,430  
The only Christians that  
they had was the caretaker.

760  
00:33:23,430 --> 00:33:26,780  
And his family lived over there.

761  
00:33:26,780 --> 00:33:30,950  
Because I think most  
of the people that

762  
00:33:30,950 --> 00:33:35,970  
lived in that apartment house  
were Jewish, if I can recall.

763  
00:33:35,970 --> 00:33:40,040  
Although, we had a  
monastery in the backyard.

764  
00:33:40,040 --> 00:33:41,060  
In the backyard?

765  
00:33:41,060 --> 00:33:44,360  
Yeah, from my window, I  
could see the nuns over there

766  
00:33:44,360 --> 00:33:48,470  
all the time, because the  
monastery was right over there.

767  
00:33:48,470 --> 00:33:51,260  
So it was a convent?

768  
00:33:51,260 --> 00:33:51,920  
Right.

769

00:33:51,920 --> 00:33:53,680

A monastery-- convent was there.

770

00:33:53,680 --> 00:33:55,580

It was all nuns over there.

771

00:33:55,580 --> 00:33:56,860

OK, then it was a convent?

772

00:33:56,860 --> 00:33:57,910

Yeah.

773

00:33:57,910 --> 00:33:58,910

They were right--

774

00:33:58,910 --> 00:34:00,512

I mean, from our window--

775

00:34:00,512 --> 00:34:01,220

You could see it.

776

00:34:01,220 --> 00:34:03,410

Yeah, I could see them.

777

00:34:03,410 --> 00:34:09,332

So it was mostly a Jewish  
neighborhood, but it was--

778

00:34:09,332 --> 00:34:10,840

Well, Lodz is a city.

779

00:34:10,840 --> 00:34:12,420

--mixed with others.

780

00:34:12,420 --> 00:34:13,639

Yeah.

781

00:34:13,639 --> 00:34:15,500

What language did  
you speak at home?



782  
00:34:15,500 --> 00:34:16,000  
Yiddish.

783  
00:34:16,000 --> 00:34:18,080  
Yiddish.

784  
00:34:18,080 --> 00:34:19,520  
Did you learn Polish?

785  
00:34:19,520 --> 00:34:20,550  
Yeah.

786  
00:34:20,550 --> 00:34:22,820  
I speak Polish in school.

787  
00:34:22,820 --> 00:34:26,300  
OK, but before you  
went to school,

788  
00:34:26,300 --> 00:34:27,770  
did you hear any Polish at all?

789  
00:34:27,770 --> 00:34:35,651  
Yeah, I heard Polish,  
because this was the language

790  
00:34:35,651 --> 00:34:37,020  
that you used over there.

791  
00:34:37,020 --> 00:34:41,409  
But at home, my parents  
spoke Yiddish all the time.

792  
00:34:41,409 --> 00:34:45,949  
And the adults spoke Polish, but  
they spoke primarily Yiddish.

793  
00:34:45,949 --> 00:34:48,350  
OK.

794

00:34:48,350 --> 00:34:49,893

Now let's go to  
school a little bit.

795

00:34:49,893 --> 00:34:52,060

You said it took you about  
20 minutes to walk there?

796

00:34:52,060 --> 00:34:53,435

About 20 minutes  
to half an hour.

797

00:34:53,435 --> 00:34:56,600

I don't remember how long,  
but that's what it took.

798

00:34:56,600 --> 00:34:58,765

Do you have any memories  
at all from school?

799

00:34:58,765 --> 00:35:01,620

Well, the school was mixed.

800

00:35:01,620 --> 00:35:05,420

But I didn't go to school  
that long over there,

801

00:35:05,420 --> 00:35:12,660

because as soon as  
the war started,

802

00:35:12,660 --> 00:35:16,400

the Jewish kids weren't  
allowed to go school no more.

803

00:35:16,400 --> 00:35:22,090

As soon as the Germans  
formed the ghetto,

804

00:35:22,090 --> 00:35:24,050

the school would have  
been in the ghetto.

805

00:35:24,050 --> 00:35:25,300

Oh, I see.

806

00:35:25,300 --> 00:35:28,870

The school would've been where  
the ghetto was closed in.

807

00:35:28,870 --> 00:35:34,240

So the Polish kids  
had to move out.

808

00:35:34,240 --> 00:35:37,480

And they brought in  
all the Jewish people

809

00:35:37,480 --> 00:35:40,300

from different places  
had to move in over here.

810

00:35:40,300 --> 00:35:44,936

811

00:35:44,936 --> 00:35:48,190

But how many years had  
you gone before the war?

812

00:35:48,190 --> 00:35:49,180

About three years.

813

00:35:49,180 --> 00:35:50,720

About three years.

814

00:35:50,720 --> 00:35:54,430

So you had finished  
your third year.

815

00:35:54,430 --> 00:35:59,800

But then the Germans say  
the Jewish are not allowed

816

00:35:59,800 --> 00:36:01,320

to go to school anymore.

817

00:36:01,320 --> 00:36:01,890

They can't.

818

00:36:01,890 --> 00:36:03,100

Yeah, they're not allowed.

819

00:36:03,100 --> 00:36:05,410

The school was closed.

820

00:36:05,410 --> 00:36:09,590

Let's talk about  
before it was closed.

821

00:36:09,590 --> 00:36:11,930

Do you remember any  
of your teachers?

822

00:36:11,930 --> 00:36:12,430

No.

823

00:36:12,430 --> 00:36:13,780

No.

824

00:36:13,780 --> 00:36:17,420

What about any of  
the other classmates?

825

00:36:17,420 --> 00:36:19,750

I don't remember them.

826

00:36:19,750 --> 00:36:20,815

I don't know them.

827

00:36:20,815 --> 00:36:22,930

I really don't know them now.

828

00:36:22,930 --> 00:36:26,630

Did you remember learning  
about Polish history?

829

00:36:26,630 --> 00:36:27,460

Yeah.

830

00:36:27,460 --> 00:36:30,548

But this was elementary school.

831

00:36:30,548 --> 00:36:31,340

Yeah, that's right.

832

00:36:31,340 --> 00:36:32,632

You wouldn't be learning a lot.

833

00:36:32,632 --> 00:36:35,090

So we didn't go into history  
or anything like this.

834

00:36:35,090 --> 00:36:42,790

It was primarily learning  
the ABC, learning grammar,

835

00:36:42,790 --> 00:36:47,680

you're learning how to count.

836

00:36:47,680 --> 00:36:49,828

So this was--

837

00:36:49,828 --> 00:36:50,620

Yeah, you're right.

838

00:36:50,620 --> 00:36:51,460

--basic.

839

00:36:51,460 --> 00:36:52,110

Basic things.

840

00:36:52,110 --> 00:36:54,010

Basic things, right.

841

00:36:54,010 --> 00:36:58,000

So we didn't go into that  
thing, because that I never

842

00:36:58,000 --> 00:36:58,920  
went that far.

843  
00:36:58,920 --> 00:36:59,420  
Yeah.

844  
00:36:59,420 --> 00:37:04,830

845  
00:37:04,830 --> 00:37:07,800  
Did your parents  
read newspapers?

846  
00:37:07,800 --> 00:37:09,690  
Did they get newspapers at home?

847  
00:37:09,690 --> 00:37:10,470  
Yiddish.

848  
00:37:10,470 --> 00:37:11,490  
Yiddish newspapers.

849  
00:37:11,490 --> 00:37:12,282  
Yiddish newspapers.

850  
00:37:12,282 --> 00:37:13,270  
But they get those.

851  
00:37:13,270 --> 00:37:16,440  
All Yiddish newspapers,  
because there

852  
00:37:16,440 --> 00:37:19,140  
were so many different  
Yiddish newspapers over there.

853  
00:37:19,140 --> 00:37:22,770

854  
00:37:22,770 --> 00:37:25,950  
Was there any in particular  
that your parents subscribed to?

855  
00:37:25,950 --> 00:37:26,970  
No?

856  
00:37:26,970 --> 00:37:29,783  
I wouldn't know,  
because I didn't--

857  
00:37:29,783 --> 00:37:30,950  
You didn't read them though.

858  
00:37:30,950 --> 00:37:32,160  
--know how to read Yididish.

859  
00:37:32,160 --> 00:37:34,856  
Yeah.

860  
00:37:34,856 --> 00:37:36,780  
But do you remember  
seeing your father--?

861  
00:37:36,780 --> 00:37:40,770  
I remember seeing the  
Yiddish paper over there.

862  
00:37:40,770 --> 00:37:42,990  
I know they had the  
Yididish paper over there,

863  
00:37:42,990 --> 00:37:46,210  
and that's what they used.

864  
00:37:46,210 --> 00:37:48,450  
And now I'd like to  
learn a little bit

865  
00:37:48,450 --> 00:37:51,390  
about what kind of people  
your parents were, what kind

866  
00:37:51,390 --> 00:37:54,540  
of personalities they had.

867  
00:37:54,540 --> 00:37:57,750  
Tell me about your  
father and your mother.

868  
00:37:57,750 --> 00:37:58,950  
Were they outgoing?

869  
00:37:58,950 --> 00:38:01,877  
Were they more reserved people?

870  
00:38:01,877 --> 00:38:03,210  
Tell me a little bit about them.

871  
00:38:03,210 --> 00:38:06,690

872  
00:38:06,690 --> 00:38:17,320  
My father, he wasn't, let me  
say, very close to children.

873  
00:38:17,320 --> 00:38:20,480  
He was more reserved.

874  
00:38:20,480 --> 00:38:21,660  
You had to look up to him.

875  
00:38:21,660 --> 00:38:24,630

876  
00:38:24,630 --> 00:38:29,340  
Not that he spanked  
anybody or anything.

877  
00:38:29,340 --> 00:38:35,280  
You just showed respect  
because he was your father.

878  
00:38:35,280 --> 00:38:40,150  
And my mother in turn  
was a different person.



879

00:38:40,150 --> 00:38:43,860

She was more close  
with children.

880

00:38:43,860 --> 00:38:49,440

And she was close with nieces  
and nephews and everybody else.

881

00:38:49,440 --> 00:38:53,940

882

00:38:53,940 --> 00:38:57,660

She was more a social  
butterfly, like I would say.

883

00:38:57,660 --> 00:39:02,070

884

00:39:02,070 --> 00:39:06,480

So that was the  
difference between them.

885

00:39:06,480 --> 00:39:09,960

He was your father.

886

00:39:09,960 --> 00:39:15,453

So you respected him and  
you never said anything--

887

00:39:15,453 --> 00:39:18,867

888

00:39:18,867 --> 00:39:19,950

You didn't argue with him.

889

00:39:19,950 --> 00:39:23,930

If he said something,  
this what it was.

890

00:39:23,930 --> 00:39:27,480

Your mother, you could--

891  
00:39:27,480 --> 00:39:28,520  
Negotiate?

892  
00:39:28,520 --> 00:39:32,400  
Not negotiate, but  
she would say you

893  
00:39:32,400 --> 00:39:35,040  
want to do this, and  
go ahead and do this.

894  
00:39:35,040 --> 00:39:39,818

895  
00:39:39,818 --> 00:39:43,370  
She was more  
flexible, let's say.

896  
00:39:43,370 --> 00:39:44,250  
OK.

897  
00:39:44,250 --> 00:39:46,805  
Did your father ever take  
you to his workshop with him?

898  
00:39:46,805 --> 00:39:47,930  
Did you go down there much?

899  
00:39:47,930 --> 00:39:48,430  
Yes.

900  
00:39:48,430 --> 00:39:49,230  
Yeah?

901  
00:39:49,230 --> 00:39:51,470  
Did you learn some  
of the ins and outs.

902  
00:39:51,470 --> 00:39:52,620  
Well, I used to observe.

903

00:39:52,620 --> 00:39:55,390  
I used to observe.

904  
00:39:55,390 --> 00:39:57,180  
I was too small to  
get to the machine,

905  
00:39:57,180 --> 00:40:03,280  
but I went down to see  
what was doing over there.

906  
00:40:03,280 --> 00:40:05,940  
And I spent some  
time over there.

907  
00:40:05,940 --> 00:40:09,690  
Did your sisters or your brother  
ever work there with him?

908  
00:40:09,690 --> 00:40:11,190  
My brother went  
down there with him.

909  
00:40:11,190 --> 00:40:14,340  
My sisters, I don't  
think went in over there.

910  
00:40:14,340 --> 00:40:16,440  
But my brother did.

911  
00:40:16,440 --> 00:40:20,820  
So would you say you were  
closer to your mother

912  
00:40:20,820 --> 00:40:22,110  
because she was more outgoing?

913  
00:40:22,110 --> 00:40:25,180

914  
00:40:25,180 --> 00:40:26,140  
Yeah.

915

00:40:26,140 --> 00:40:29,810

Well, I was close to my mother  
because she was my mother.

916

00:40:29,810 --> 00:40:32,920

917

00:40:32,920 --> 00:40:34,570

OK.

918

00:40:34,570 --> 00:40:37,080

And it's not that I  
wasn't close to my father,

919

00:40:37,080 --> 00:40:43,140

but your father was sort of--

920

00:40:43,140 --> 00:40:46,010

you put him on the  
roof or whatever.

921

00:40:46,010 --> 00:40:49,030

922

00:40:49,030 --> 00:40:52,680

Today, we live in  
a different world.

923

00:40:52,680 --> 00:40:57,300

Today, you treat your father  
sometimes like your friend.

924

00:40:57,300 --> 00:40:59,910

But your father wasn't a friend.

925

00:40:59,910 --> 00:41:03,450

Your father was your father.

926

00:41:03,450 --> 00:41:05,220

Sounds like he was an authority.

927

00:41:05,220 --> 00:41:05,960  
Well, yeah.

928  
00:41:05,960 --> 00:41:08,670

929  
00:41:08,670 --> 00:41:10,830  
You didn't argue with him.

930  
00:41:10,830 --> 00:41:13,440  
It was his opinion.

931  
00:41:13,440 --> 00:41:17,250  
What he says, went.

932  
00:41:17,250 --> 00:41:18,330  
What about your parents?

933  
00:41:18,330 --> 00:41:21,760  
Did they ever tell you  
how they met and married?

934  
00:41:21,760 --> 00:41:23,040  
No?

935  
00:41:23,040 --> 00:41:28,140  
Well, yes.

936  
00:41:28,140 --> 00:41:29,790  
How they met, I don't know.

937  
00:41:29,790 --> 00:41:40,310  
But I found it out later  
that my brother was actually

938  
00:41:40,310 --> 00:41:42,070  
a half brother.

939  
00:41:42,070 --> 00:41:47,730  
Apparently, what happened,  
his mother died in childbirth.

940

00:41:47,730 --> 00:41:50,770

941

00:41:50,770 --> 00:41:51,760

With him?

942

00:41:51,760 --> 00:41:54,200

With him.

943

00:41:54,200 --> 00:41:57,190

Then my father  
married my mother.

944

00:41:57,190 --> 00:41:59,960

945

00:41:59,960 --> 00:42:03,310

But he considered  
her the mother,

946

00:42:03,310 --> 00:42:05,650

because I found this  
thing out later in life.

947

00:42:05,650 --> 00:42:09,270

948

00:42:09,270 --> 00:42:13,720

When I was an adult already, I  
actually found this thing out

949

00:42:13,720 --> 00:42:16,900

from a cousin in Israel.

950

00:42:16,900 --> 00:42:18,130

Really?

951

00:42:18,130 --> 00:42:21,280

Because I didn't know it.

952

00:42:21,280 --> 00:42:27,400

But his mother  
died in childbirth.

953  
00:42:27,400 --> 00:42:28,300  
OK.

954  
00:42:28,300 --> 00:42:30,790  
So your mother was your  
father's second wife?

955  
00:42:30,790 --> 00:42:32,410  
She was the second wife.

956  
00:42:32,410 --> 00:42:36,940  
Was there a great age  
difference between them?

957  
00:42:36,940 --> 00:42:39,860  
I guess it was.

958  
00:42:39,860 --> 00:42:40,485  
Yeah?

959  
00:42:40,485 --> 00:42:43,330  
I don't know how  
many years different.

960  
00:42:43,330 --> 00:42:46,750  
But there was an age difference.

961  
00:42:46,750 --> 00:42:49,600  
It's not that he was an old man.

962  
00:42:49,600 --> 00:42:55,570  
But there must've been  
some age difference.

963  
00:42:55,570 --> 00:42:59,200  
I don't know exactly what.

964  
00:42:59,200 --> 00:43:02,050  
But if you found this out

when you were an adult,

965

00:43:02,050 --> 00:43:04,255

it doesn't sound like it  
made a huge difference.

966

00:43:04,255 --> 00:43:05,380

To me, it didn't make any--

967

00:43:05,380 --> 00:43:07,840

he was my brother anyway.

968

00:43:07,840 --> 00:43:09,580

Yeah.

969

00:43:09,580 --> 00:43:14,110

Were you closer to  
any of your siblings,

970

00:43:14,110 --> 00:43:17,820

any particular sibling in  
particular you were close to?

971

00:43:17,820 --> 00:43:19,335

Well, I was close with all--

972

00:43:19,335 --> 00:43:19,960

Of all of them.

973

00:43:19,960 --> 00:43:23,140

--of them, with all of them.

974

00:43:23,140 --> 00:43:26,260

And how would you  
describe your family life?

975

00:43:26,260 --> 00:43:29,230

Would you say it  
was a warm family?

976

00:43:29,230 --> 00:43:31,480

Do you say we really



wouldn't get along?

977

00:43:31,480 --> 00:43:32,755

It was a normal family.

978

00:43:32,755 --> 00:43:36,180

979

00:43:36,180 --> 00:43:38,470

We had everything that--

980

00:43:38,470 --> 00:43:40,630

my father provided.

981

00:43:40,630 --> 00:43:43,750

He was a provider.

982

00:43:43,750 --> 00:43:44,875

My mother in the house.

983

00:43:44,875 --> 00:43:49,150

984

00:43:49,150 --> 00:43:50,780

Did she have any help?

985

00:43:50,780 --> 00:43:51,850

No.

986

00:43:51,850 --> 00:43:54,060

She used to go to the--

987

00:43:54,060 --> 00:43:55,860

When she wanted  
to go to theater,

988

00:43:55,860 --> 00:43:56,860

she went to the theater.

989

00:43:56,860 --> 00:43:59,290

My father didn't go.

990  
00:43:59,290 --> 00:44:01,090  
Maybe he did  
sometime over there.

991  
00:44:01,090 --> 00:44:03,670  
I don't remember  
whether he went or not,

992  
00:44:03,670 --> 00:44:06,250  
but I know that she used to go.

993  
00:44:06,250 --> 00:44:08,413  
She used to go to all  
Jewish plays over there.

994  
00:44:08,413 --> 00:44:10,830  
Any time a Jewish play came  
out over there, she was there.

995  
00:44:10,830 --> 00:44:13,630

996  
00:44:13,630 --> 00:44:15,370  
Is there anything  
in particular you

997  
00:44:15,370 --> 00:44:20,230  
think that you learned from your  
father that stayed with you?

998  
00:44:20,230 --> 00:44:23,290  
And the same question  
applies to your mother.

999  
00:44:23,290 --> 00:44:26,320  
Any sort of values or any  
sort of habits or ways

1000  
00:44:26,320 --> 00:44:30,400  
of thinking or things like that?

1001

00:44:30,400 --> 00:44:34,863  
I guess things rub off on  
you without you knowing.

1002  
00:44:34,863 --> 00:44:35,530  
Sometimes, yeah.

1003  
00:44:35,530 --> 00:44:38,970

1004  
00:44:38,970 --> 00:44:45,220  
I don't know if I  
have any trait that I

1005  
00:44:45,220 --> 00:44:47,140  
learned from them over there.

1006  
00:44:47,140 --> 00:44:49,100  
I really don't know.

1007  
00:44:49,100 --> 00:44:53,050  
But I guess I am who I am.

1008  
00:44:53,050 --> 00:44:55,690  
Maybe it's because of them.

1009  
00:44:55,690 --> 00:44:57,350  
I'm sure it must  
be because of them,

1010  
00:44:57,350 --> 00:44:59,960  
otherwise I wouldn't be here.

1011  
00:44:59,960 --> 00:45:03,820  
Well, the first years  
of life everybody

1012  
00:45:03,820 --> 00:45:05,830  
says are the most  
important ones.

1013  
00:45:05,830 --> 00:45:11,230

They found the foundation  
of how a child will develop.

1014  
00:45:11,230 --> 00:45:15,700  
And how that child, whether  
they'll be resilient later

1015  
00:45:15,700 --> 00:45:19,300  
on as life goes on or  
whether they won't.

1016  
00:45:19,300 --> 00:45:24,750  
All I know is I learned to,  
from them, respect for others.

1017  
00:45:24,750 --> 00:45:28,740

1018  
00:45:28,740 --> 00:45:32,570  
And I am who I am.

1019  
00:45:32,570 --> 00:45:33,290  
Yeah.

1020  
00:45:33,290 --> 00:45:35,400  
Were the children  
treated with respect?

1021  
00:45:35,400 --> 00:45:35,900  
Yeah.

1022  
00:45:35,900 --> 00:45:37,483  
They treated you  
with respect as well?

1023  
00:45:37,483 --> 00:45:38,270  
Absolutely, yeah.

1024  
00:45:38,270 --> 00:45:39,100  
OK.

1025  
00:45:39,100 --> 00:45:41,900

So it was a two-way street.

1026

00:45:41,900 --> 00:45:43,863

It was not only that you  
respected your father

1027

00:45:43,863 --> 00:45:45,530

because he's your  
father and your mother

1028

00:45:45,530 --> 00:45:47,770

because she's your mother,  
but they also showed it.

1029

00:45:47,770 --> 00:45:48,390

Right.

1030

00:45:48,390 --> 00:45:50,600

I never had any  
problem like this.

1031

00:45:50,600 --> 00:45:51,290

No.

1032

00:45:51,290 --> 00:45:51,790

OK.

1033

00:45:51,790 --> 00:45:56,870

1034

00:45:56,870 --> 00:46:00,080

So your father, Did he go  
to synagogue every week?

1035

00:46:00,080 --> 00:46:03,890

He went Friday afternoon, yeah.

1036

00:46:03,890 --> 00:46:08,330

Friday evening, Saturday  
morning, he used to go.

1037

00:46:08,330 --> 00:46:12,110

1038  
00:46:12,110 --> 00:46:15,530  
Let's turn a little bit  
to the wider world then.

1039  
00:46:15,530 --> 00:46:18,080  
You mentioned that  
there were times

1040  
00:46:18,080 --> 00:46:24,320  
that you were in a mixed  
environment that is not

1041  
00:46:24,320 --> 00:46:25,460  
only a Jewish environment.

1042  
00:46:25,460 --> 00:46:28,010  
Right.

1043  
00:46:28,010 --> 00:46:36,230  
Did you ever experience any  
kind of negative situations

1044  
00:46:36,230 --> 00:46:41,690  
because you were Jewish in  
the larger Polish world?

1045  
00:46:41,690 --> 00:46:42,780  
Not really.

1046  
00:46:42,780 --> 00:46:44,660  
In school, I didn't  
have any problems.

1047  
00:46:44,660 --> 00:46:47,660  
We didn't have any  
problem over there.

1048  
00:46:47,660 --> 00:46:55,160  
But we went out over  
there to play football--

1049

00:46:55,160 --> 00:46:55,850

With other boys?

1050

00:46:55,850 --> 00:46:56,767

We played with others.

1051

00:46:56,767 --> 00:46:59,250

So over there we

had no problem--

1052

00:46:59,250 --> 00:47:00,653

until--

1053

00:47:00,653 --> 00:47:01,320

Things happened.

1054

00:47:01,320 --> 00:47:04,100

--war broke out.

1055

00:47:04,100 --> 00:47:13,640

So I didn't feel any animosity  
against me from anybody.

1056

00:47:13,640 --> 00:47:17,990

But I didn't have many  
non-Jewish friends,

1057

00:47:17,990 --> 00:47:21,920

because most of my  
friends were Jewish.

1058

00:47:21,920 --> 00:47:24,500

When I went out to  
play ball, I went out

1059

00:47:24,500 --> 00:47:27,020

with the same kids  
that were supposed

1060

00:47:27,020 --> 00:47:29,530

to go to Hebrew school.

1061

00:47:29,530 --> 00:47:31,940

So instead of going to Hebrew school, we played hooky.

1062

00:47:31,940 --> 00:47:32,720

We played ball.

1063

00:47:32,720 --> 00:47:36,780

1064

00:47:36,780 --> 00:47:43,590

And then my grandmother, she paid the rabbi over there

1065

00:47:43,590 --> 00:47:45,200

to teach me.

1066

00:47:45,200 --> 00:47:50,520

And she was mad-- why I didn't go to cheder.

1067

00:47:50,520 --> 00:47:55,100

So told her I like to play ball.

1068

00:47:55,100 --> 00:47:56,710

So when was cheder?

1069

00:47:56,710 --> 00:48:00,640

What time of the week was cheder?

1070

00:48:00,640 --> 00:48:03,690

Cheder, it's small.

1071

00:48:03,690 --> 00:48:09,500

It's learning only Hebrew, only prayers actually.

1072

00:48:09,500 --> 00:48:13,730

But we were like four or five boys over there in that thing.



1073

00:48:13,730 --> 00:48:22,940

And he wasn't very nice  
to us, because if you

1074

00:48:22,940 --> 00:48:26,650

didn't repeat after him, he  
would spank you right now.

1075

00:48:26,650 --> 00:48:29,110

So we didn't like to go.

1076

00:48:29,110 --> 00:48:30,500

It was a bit old-fashioned.

1077

00:48:30,500 --> 00:48:31,100

Yes.

1078

00:48:31,100 --> 00:48:36,200

So instead of this, we get in,  
we run out, and we play ball.

1079

00:48:36,200 --> 00:48:39,360

So when you would go, would  
that be after regular school?

1080

00:48:39,360 --> 00:48:40,820

After regular school, right.

1081

00:48:40,820 --> 00:48:42,000

After regular school.

1082

00:48:42,000 --> 00:48:43,430

So it was five days a week?

1083

00:48:43,430 --> 00:48:45,290

Well, whenever we were there.

1084

00:48:45,290 --> 00:48:48,620

1085

00:48:48,620 --> 00:48:53,503

Which means that whenever you  
weren't playing ball you went.

1086  
00:48:53,503 --> 00:48:54,920  
When we were there,  
we were there,

1087  
00:48:54,920 --> 00:48:59,480  
because we liked to  
play outside better.

1088  
00:48:59,480 --> 00:49:03,777  
So it wasn't an  
easy thing to do.

1089  
00:49:03,777 --> 00:49:06,110  
It's a complete different  
language over there that you--

1090  
00:49:06,110 --> 00:49:09,160

1091  
00:49:09,160 --> 00:49:10,800  
Yeah, a completely  
different language.

1092  
00:49:10,800 --> 00:49:14,380  
And those people--  
that rabbi over there

1093  
00:49:14,380 --> 00:49:18,110  
is supposed to be a  
teacher, wasn't necessarily

1094  
00:49:18,110 --> 00:49:19,970  
so compassionate to you.

1095  
00:49:19,970 --> 00:49:26,720

1096  
00:49:26,720 --> 00:49:30,650  
So most of my  
friends were Jewish.

1097  
00:49:30,650 --> 00:49:32,600  
So I'm going to widen  
the circle even more.

1098  
00:49:32,600 --> 00:49:36,080  
First, I wanted to find out  
about home, and the street,

1099  
00:49:36,080 --> 00:49:38,810  
and the neighborhood,  
and school, and then

1100  
00:49:38,810 --> 00:49:40,370  
the non-Jewish community.

1101  
00:49:40,370 --> 00:49:42,110  
So you didn't have  
that much contact.

1102  
00:49:42,110 --> 00:49:42,610  
No.

1103  
00:49:42,610 --> 00:49:45,050  
Now I want to make it  
even a little bit wider.

1104  
00:49:45,050 --> 00:49:47,660  
And that is, at home,  
did anybody ever

1105  
00:49:47,660 --> 00:49:51,180  
talk about political  
events that were happening?

1106  
00:49:51,180 --> 00:49:55,910  
Like did that ever  
come into discussions?

1107  
00:49:55,910 --> 00:49:58,290  
Not that I can--

1108

00:49:58,290 --> 00:50:00,310  
nothing that I can recall.

1109  
00:50:00,310 --> 00:50:01,040  
OK.

1110  
00:50:01,040 --> 00:50:05,578  
So even Polish politics, like  
when Pilsudski died in 1935,

1111  
00:50:05,578 --> 00:50:07,120  
do you remember if  
that was an event?

1112  
00:50:07,120 --> 00:50:09,680  
Yeah, that was an  
event over there.

1113  
00:50:09,680 --> 00:50:12,420  
We knew that he passed away.

1114  
00:50:12,420 --> 00:50:14,240  
And everybody was a  
mourning over there,

1115  
00:50:14,240 --> 00:50:16,920  
because he was the  
president at that time.

1116  
00:50:16,920 --> 00:50:22,200  
So those things came to play.

1117  
00:50:22,200 --> 00:50:29,840  
But otherwise, politics--  
if it was discussed,

1118  
00:50:29,840 --> 00:50:31,010  
I wasn't involved with it.

1119  
00:50:31,010 --> 00:50:33,740  
Of course not, you're a child.

1120

00:50:33,740 --> 00:50:37,090

I wasn't present.

1121

00:50:37,090 --> 00:50:39,100

I'm not saying that my  
parents didn't discuss

1122

00:50:39,100 --> 00:50:41,600

the thing with their neighbors  
over there, among themselves,

1123

00:50:41,600 --> 00:50:42,620

or whatever.

1124

00:50:42,620 --> 00:50:43,145

But--

1125

00:50:43,145 --> 00:50:46,520

It didn't touch the kids.

1126

00:50:46,520 --> 00:50:48,020

We weren't touched  
by it over there.

1127

00:50:48,020 --> 00:50:49,610

OK.

1128

00:50:49,610 --> 00:50:54,500

So if that's the  
case, then when Hitler

1129

00:50:54,500 --> 00:50:57,840

came to power in Germany,  
you were four years old.

1130

00:50:57,840 --> 00:50:58,880

No, no.

1131

00:50:58,880 --> 00:51:03,260

Well, when he came to power,  
yeah, that's different now.

1132

00:51:03,260 --> 00:51:04,190  
Now when he came--

1133  
00:51:04,190 --> 00:51:06,520  
that's in 1933.

1134  
00:51:06,520 --> 00:51:08,020  
And Germany is not Poland.

1135  
00:51:08,020 --> 00:51:11,270  
So it's another country.

1136  
00:51:11,270 --> 00:51:13,238  
Do you remember  
any talk about him

1137  
00:51:13,238 --> 00:51:15,530  
and about what kind of things  
were going on in Germany?

1138  
00:51:15,530 --> 00:51:17,750  
Yes, yes.

1139  
00:51:17,750 --> 00:51:22,890  
This I remember,  
because my uncle,

1140  
00:51:22,890 --> 00:51:31,790  
my mother's older brother, in  
1934, he wanted my father--

1141  
00:51:31,790 --> 00:51:36,210  
He said he was going  
to go to Palestine.

1142  
00:51:36,210 --> 00:51:38,510  
But Palestine had  
the White Paper.

1143  
00:51:38,510 --> 00:51:41,900  
You couldn't emigrate  
to Palestine.

1144

00:51:41,900 --> 00:51:47,273

So he sold his business  
to my other uncle.

1145

00:51:47,273 --> 00:51:48,440

Your mother's other brother?

1146

00:51:48,440 --> 00:51:48,980

Right.

1147

00:51:48,980 --> 00:51:52,100

He sold his business  
to my other uncle.

1148

00:51:52,100 --> 00:51:53,870

He bought property in Palestine.

1149

00:51:53,870 --> 00:51:55,970

He bought an apartment  
house in Tel Aviv.

1150

00:51:55,970 --> 00:51:58,560

1151

00:51:58,560 --> 00:52:00,890

So he was able to get--

1152

00:52:00,890 --> 00:52:04,490

The British government gave him  
an allowance as a capitalist

1153

00:52:04,490 --> 00:52:08,420

to emigrate to Palestine  
with his children,

1154

00:52:08,420 --> 00:52:10,095

with his five children.

1155

00:52:10,095 --> 00:52:11,720

So that was a way  
because he had money.

1156

00:52:11,720 --> 00:52:14,240

So he came over to my father.

1157

00:52:14,240 --> 00:52:16,160

He says, "Why don't you go too?"

1158

00:52:16,160 --> 00:52:18,410

My father says, "What  
am I going to do?"

1159

00:52:18,410 --> 00:52:20,240

Sit down on the  
sand bar over there?

1160

00:52:20,240 --> 00:52:21,430

It's all sand over there.

1161

00:52:21,430 --> 00:52:23,960

There's nothing for  
me to do over there."

1162

00:52:23,960 --> 00:52:30,490

Here, everything was  
normal over here in '34.

1163

00:52:30,490 --> 00:52:36,270

But my uncle took his family,  
and they went to Palestine

1164

00:52:36,270 --> 00:52:37,290

at this time.

1165

00:52:37,290 --> 00:52:37,790

And why?

1166

00:52:37,790 --> 00:52:39,260

Why did he do that?

1167

00:52:39,260 --> 00:52:43,845

Because two of his  
sons were Zionists.



1168

00:52:43,845 --> 00:52:46,580

1169

00:52:46,580 --> 00:52:51,170

They went to  
Palestine illegally,

1170

00:52:51,170 --> 00:52:54,470

because they smuggled  
themselves in over there.

1171

00:52:54,470 --> 00:53:00,270

And they wrote to their  
parents, come down, come, come.

1172

00:53:00,270 --> 00:53:04,940

And my aunt says, "I got  
my two sons over there.

1173

00:53:04,940 --> 00:53:07,370

And I'm not going  
to stay over here."

1174

00:53:07,370 --> 00:53:08,150

What for?

1175

00:53:08,150 --> 00:53:09,690

Why should I stay?

1176

00:53:09,690 --> 00:53:14,450

So they decided he was going  
to sell everything over

1177

00:53:14,450 --> 00:53:17,390

here and go to Palestine.

1178

00:53:17,390 --> 00:53:22,460

And so they're the only  
ones that left alive.

1179

00:53:22,460 --> 00:53:26,660

And they settled over there.

1180  
00:53:26,660 --> 00:53:34,790  
And my younger cousin, which  
he didn't to go yet over there,

1181  
00:53:34,790 --> 00:53:40,880  
he went to Italy to  
the Naval Academy

1182  
00:53:40,880 --> 00:53:43,130  
to become a naval officer.

1183  
00:53:43,130 --> 00:53:45,770  
Italian Naval Academy?

1184  
00:53:45,770 --> 00:53:49,160  
In Citta Vecchia.

1185  
00:53:49,160 --> 00:53:51,340  
He went there.

1186  
00:53:51,340 --> 00:53:58,680  
But also he had a British  
passport, because he went there

1187  
00:53:58,680 --> 00:54:00,200  
and then he came  
back, and he went

1188  
00:54:00,200 --> 00:54:05,270  
to Citta Vecchia over there  
to become a naval officer.

1189  
00:54:05,270 --> 00:54:09,110  
But the rest of the family  
stayed in Palestine.

1190  
00:54:09,110 --> 00:54:11,510  
So this is one of the  
two sons, you're saying?

1191  
00:54:11,510 --> 00:54:12,650

Right.

1192  
00:54:12,650 --> 00:54:14,520  
That's one of the  
three sons over there.

1193  
00:54:14,520 --> 00:54:18,500  
He had three sons  
and two daughters.

1194  
00:54:18,500 --> 00:54:19,730  
But they went.

1195  
00:54:19,730 --> 00:54:24,580  
And he said to my father, "Why  
don't you do the same thing?"

1196  
00:54:24,580 --> 00:54:32,020  
Then you already knew  
what Germany was like.

1197  
00:54:32,020 --> 00:54:34,737  
You had an inkling of  
what Germany was like.

1198  
00:54:34,737 --> 00:54:36,320  
But you're saying  
the reason they went

1199  
00:54:36,320 --> 00:54:38,000  
is because their children went.

1200  
00:54:38,000 --> 00:54:39,260  
And they were Zionists.

1201  
00:54:39,260 --> 00:54:43,010  
Because the children wanted  
to become Zionists over there.

1202  
00:54:43,010 --> 00:54:47,450  
But they knew that  
in Germany there

1203

00:54:47,450 --> 00:54:50,840  
was a red flag out over there.

1204

00:54:50,840 --> 00:54:53,670  
So even though it's  
a different country,

1205

00:54:53,670 --> 00:54:58,870  
it was enough to help  
them say "let's get out."

1206

00:54:58,870 --> 00:55:00,780  
They knew something  
was brewing over there.

1207

00:55:00,780 --> 00:55:03,260  
That's why they went over there.

1208

00:55:03,260 --> 00:55:07,130  
So whether it was this or just  
because they were Zionists,

1209

00:55:07,130 --> 00:55:08,240  
I don't know.

1210

00:55:08,240 --> 00:55:12,890  
I couldn't say that  
definitely that this

1211

00:55:12,890 --> 00:55:14,030  
is what influenced them.

1212

00:55:14,030 --> 00:55:19,592  
I don't really know, because  
that time I, I think, was--

1213

00:55:19,592 --> 00:55:24,680  
in '34, what was I-- six, seven  
years old at that time, right?

1214

00:55:24,680 --> 00:55:30,470  
But I remember them coming

over, talking to my father.

1215  
00:55:30,470 --> 00:55:33,540  
And my father says,  
"Look, nothing

1216  
00:55:33,540 --> 00:55:36,800  
is going to happen over here.

1217  
00:55:36,800 --> 00:55:40,400  
We have everything  
over here that we need.

1218  
00:55:40,400 --> 00:55:42,790  
Why go ahead and  
up with everything

1219  
00:55:42,790 --> 00:55:45,620  
and go to Palestine over there?

1220  
00:55:45,620 --> 00:55:47,030  
What did you buy over there?

1221  
00:55:47,030 --> 00:55:48,770  
Apartment house on  
the sand over there.

1222  
00:55:48,770 --> 00:55:50,510  
There's nothing there.

1223  
00:55:50,510 --> 00:55:52,980  
Sand dunes.

1224  
00:55:52,980 --> 00:55:54,620  
Well, at that time  
you could think

1225  
00:55:54,620 --> 00:55:57,860  
that it seems a lot  
riskier to go to a place

1226  
00:55:57,860 --> 00:55:59,790

that isn't even a  
real country yet--

1227  
00:55:59,790 --> 00:56:00,350  
Right.

1228  
00:56:00,350 --> 00:56:02,650  
--and where you have  
difficulties getting in.

1229  
00:56:02,650 --> 00:56:04,770  
Right.

1230  
00:56:04,770 --> 00:56:05,780  
You couldn't get in.

1231  
00:56:05,780 --> 00:56:09,440  
You couldn't get in over  
there, because the British

1232  
00:56:09,440 --> 00:56:14,870  
had put the embargo.

1233  
00:56:14,870 --> 00:56:17,390  
You couldn't go.

1234  
00:56:17,390 --> 00:56:20,840  
But what prompted  
this was a question

1235  
00:56:20,840 --> 00:56:24,620  
that I asked of when Hitler came  
to power, was that discussed?

1236  
00:56:24,620 --> 00:56:27,560

1237  
00:56:27,560 --> 00:56:28,953  
Not that I remember.

1238  
00:56:28,953 --> 00:56:29,870  
Not that you remember.

1239  
00:56:29,870 --> 00:56:30,705  
Not that I remember.

1240  
00:56:30,705 --> 00:56:35,150

1241  
00:56:35,150 --> 00:56:38,480  
I knew there were the Polish  
politics was involved, yes.

1242  
00:56:38,480 --> 00:56:42,310  
But the German politics, I  
don't remember anything of that.

1243  
00:56:42,310 --> 00:56:43,850  
OK.

1244  
00:56:43,850 --> 00:56:52,370  
Now as we go towards the later  
1930s, all around Europe,

1245  
00:56:52,370 --> 00:56:58,970  
there was a sense of insecurity  
because as Nazi Germany grew

1246  
00:56:58,970 --> 00:57:03,290  
stronger, they started having  
interests in expansion.

1247  
00:57:03,290 --> 00:57:06,530  
Whether this was  
annexing Czechoslovakia,

1248  
00:57:06,530 --> 00:57:10,210  
whether this was annexing  
the Memel territories,

1249  
00:57:10,210 --> 00:57:12,620  
the talk about  
Gdansk and Danzig,

1250

00:57:12,620 --> 00:57:16,190  
the same place, and what  
does that mean, the Corridor.

1251  
00:57:16,190 --> 00:57:23,150  
And did any of these types  
of wider European unrest

1252  
00:57:23,150 --> 00:57:27,260  
make itself felt in  
Zydoska Street in Lodz?

1253  
00:57:27,260 --> 00:57:29,840  
Oh, yes.

1254  
00:57:29,840 --> 00:57:36,620  
That time already, politics was  
very much in everybody's mind--

1255  
00:57:36,620 --> 00:57:41,776  
that Germany is going to expand.

1256  
00:57:41,776 --> 00:57:43,520  
And what are we  
going to do about it?

1257  
00:57:43,520 --> 00:57:45,770  
Well, we have a Polish Army.

1258  
00:57:45,770 --> 00:57:48,890

1259  
00:57:48,890 --> 00:57:50,660  
We have a Polish army.

1260  
00:57:50,660 --> 00:57:53,600  
Poland was an independent  
country over there.

1261  
00:57:53,600 --> 00:57:55,820  
And if Germany's  
going to invade,



1262

00:57:55,820 --> 00:57:57,650

the Polish Army is  
going to protect you.

1263

00:57:57,650 --> 00:58:00,550

1264

00:58:00,550 --> 00:58:04,010

But it didn't work  
out like this.

1265

00:58:04,010 --> 00:58:07,820

Do you remember  
the summer of 1939?

1266

00:58:07,820 --> 00:58:11,690

That would be the last  
summer before September 1,

1267

00:58:11,690 --> 00:58:14,600

just when Germany  
invaded Poland.

1268

00:58:14,600 --> 00:58:16,340

Do you remember that  
particular summer?

1269

00:58:16,340 --> 00:58:19,280

Were you out in the  
countryside like usual?

1270

00:58:19,280 --> 00:58:20,430

I think we were.

1271

00:58:20,430 --> 00:58:22,670

I think we were  
at that year too.

1272

00:58:22,670 --> 00:58:25,190

1273

00:58:25,190 --> 00:58:28,550

Do you remember hearing  
when the war starts?

1274  
00:58:28,550 --> 00:58:30,080  
Well, the war started--

1275  
00:58:30,080 --> 00:58:34,810  
Yes, because we saw right  
away planes coming over.

1276  
00:58:34,810 --> 00:58:35,600  
German planes?

1277  
00:58:35,600 --> 00:58:38,890  
German planes came  
right over Lodz.

1278  
00:58:38,890 --> 00:58:43,132  
They started bombing and  
bombing and bombing over there.

1279  
00:58:43,132 --> 00:58:44,090  
Were they bombing Lodz?

1280  
00:58:44,090 --> 00:58:48,250  
All we knew was all of a sudden,  
the Polish Army disappeared.

1281  
00:58:48,250 --> 00:58:51,200

1282  
00:58:51,200 --> 00:58:53,060  
Some of them  
disappeared to England.

1283  
00:58:53,060 --> 00:58:55,892

1284  
00:58:55,892 --> 00:58:57,850  
It didn't take more than  
three days over there.

1285

00:58:57,850 --> 00:58:59,360  
Germany took over all of Poland.

1286  
00:58:59,360 --> 00:59:02,595

1287  
00:59:02,595 --> 00:59:05,870  
They just went right through.

1288  
00:59:05,870 --> 00:59:07,850  
All of a sudden,  
we saw German tanks

1289  
00:59:07,850 --> 00:59:13,550  
and German trucks  
and everything just

1290  
00:59:13,550 --> 00:59:15,470  
go right through over there.

1291  
00:59:15,470 --> 00:59:16,660  
In Lodz?

1292  
00:59:16,660 --> 00:59:17,920  
In Lodz.

1293  
00:59:17,920 --> 00:59:20,090  
And Lodz for those  
people who don't

1294  
00:59:20,090 --> 00:59:22,400  
know where it's  
located geographically,

1295  
00:59:22,400 --> 00:59:24,200  
what part of Poland is Lodz in?

1296  
00:59:24,200 --> 00:59:28,746

1297  
00:59:28,746 --> 00:59:30,585  
It's actually central.

1298  
00:59:30,585 --> 00:59:31,550  
Central Poland?

1299  
00:59:31,550 --> 00:59:39,626

1300  
00:59:39,626 --> 00:59:46,850  
From Warsaw to Lodz is about  
100 kilometers or something.

1301  
00:59:46,850 --> 00:59:49,490  
And so it's further  
west than Warsaw?

1302  
00:59:49,490 --> 00:59:50,690  
I think so, yeah.

1303  
00:59:50,690 --> 00:59:51,680  
OK.

1304  
00:59:51,680 --> 00:59:53,400  
By the way, had you  
ever gone to Warsaw--

1305  
00:59:53,400 --> 00:59:53,900  
No.

1306  
00:59:53,900 --> 00:59:54,640  
--before the war?

1307  
00:59:54,640 --> 00:59:55,330  
OK.

1308  
00:59:55,330 --> 00:59:57,680  
Had you ever  
traveled outside Lodz

1309  
00:59:57,680 --> 01:00:00,495  
and the farmhouse that go to?

1310

01:00:00,495 --> 01:00:00,995  
No.

1311  
01:00:00,995 --> 01:00:04,390

1312  
01:00:04,390 --> 01:00:09,290  
So by the third or fourth  
day, you already see German--?

1313  
01:00:09,290 --> 01:00:10,280  
We saw German--

1314  
01:00:10,280 --> 01:00:11,420  
Troops.

1315  
01:00:11,420 --> 01:00:18,540  
--tanks and German trucks and  
German Army all over Lodz.

1316  
01:00:18,540 --> 01:00:21,860

1317  
01:00:21,860 --> 01:00:24,800  
But we didn't think that--

1318  
01:00:24,800 --> 01:00:29,210  
they're going  
through, but we didn't

1319  
01:00:29,210 --> 01:00:38,310  
think that life was going  
to be so disruptive.

1320  
01:00:38,310 --> 01:00:42,360  
Those first couple  
of days after they

1321  
01:00:42,360 --> 01:00:44,535  
arrive, did anything  
change much?

1322

01:00:44,535 --> 01:00:48,420

1323

01:00:48,420 --> 01:00:49,467

Yes.

1324

01:00:49,467 --> 01:00:50,050

What happened?

1325

01:00:50,050 --> 01:00:53,740

1326

01:00:53,740 --> 01:00:57,970

The synagogue was  
burnt down right away.

1327

01:00:57,970 --> 01:00:58,970

On your street?

1328

01:00:58,970 --> 01:01:02,750

On our street, we had  
things out over there

1329

01:01:02,750 --> 01:01:09,060

that before the ghetto  
closed over there.

1330

01:01:09,060 --> 01:01:12,100

They had bulletins all  
over the place over there

1331

01:01:12,100 --> 01:01:20,200

to bring all religious books  
down to the yard over there

1332

01:01:20,200 --> 01:01:21,070

by the synagogue.

1333

01:01:21,070 --> 01:01:24,620

1334

01:01:24,620 --> 01:01:27,320

Did people do that?

1335  
01:01:27,320 --> 01:01:28,820  
You have to do it.

1336  
01:01:28,820 --> 01:01:30,780  
People did it over there.

1337  
01:01:30,780 --> 01:01:32,990  
And what they did, they  
poured gasoline on it

1338  
01:01:32,990 --> 01:01:35,020  
and set it on fire right away.

1339  
01:01:35,020 --> 01:01:38,900  
So nobody expected  
this to happen?

1340  
01:01:38,900 --> 01:01:41,330  
They burned this thing down  
and they burned the synagogue

1341  
01:01:41,330 --> 01:01:43,340  
at the same time.

1342  
01:01:43,340 --> 01:01:48,180  
All religious books over  
there and all the synagogues,

1343  
01:01:48,180 --> 01:01:51,140  
right away they burned  
it up over there.

1344  
01:01:51,140 --> 01:01:55,890  
So we saw already what we're  
dealing with over here.

1345  
01:01:55,890 --> 01:01:57,100  
Then what happened?

1346  
01:01:57,100 --> 01:02:03,740

And the next thing,  
they said that they're

1347  
01:02:03,740 --> 01:02:07,870  
going to clear the ghetto.

1348  
01:02:07,870 --> 01:02:09,500  
Was your street  
part of the ghetto?

1349  
01:02:09,500 --> 01:02:11,000  
Yeah.

1350  
01:02:11,000 --> 01:02:12,630  
Did that mean you have to move?

1351  
01:02:12,630 --> 01:02:13,130  
No.

1352  
01:02:13,130 --> 01:02:14,630  
Or you could stay  
in your apartment?

1353  
01:02:14,630 --> 01:02:15,960  
We didn't move, no.

1354  
01:02:15,960 --> 01:02:16,700  
We didn't move.

1355  
01:02:16,700 --> 01:02:19,430  
But we had other  
people moving in to us.

1356  
01:02:19,430 --> 01:02:20,705  
I see.

1357  
01:02:20,705 --> 01:02:22,830  
So in your four rooms, did  
you have other families?

1358  
01:02:22,830 --> 01:02:26,910  
We had three or four



other families moving in.

1359

01:02:26,910 --> 01:02:27,410

Wow.

1360

01:02:27,410 --> 01:02:32,480

1361

01:02:32,480 --> 01:02:34,650

It was a revolving door.

1362

01:02:34,650 --> 01:02:37,350

1363

01:02:37,350 --> 01:02:42,200

Once they closed  
the ghetto up, it

1364

01:02:42,200 --> 01:02:45,350

was a pretty big  
area over there.

1365

01:02:45,350 --> 01:02:50,340

It was barbed wires with the  
German uniformed soldiers

1366

01:02:50,340 --> 01:02:52,070

around over there.

1367

01:02:52,070 --> 01:02:54,770

You couldn't go in and out.

1368

01:02:54,770 --> 01:02:59,000

And they had brought  
in people from Austria,

1369

01:02:59,000 --> 01:03:04,210

people from France, people  
from other parts of Poland,

1370

01:03:04,210 --> 01:03:05,630

from small towns over there.

1371  
01:03:05,630 --> 01:03:08,610  
They brought them  
into the ghetto.

1372  
01:03:08,610 --> 01:03:13,610  
And then we had to share the  
apartment with them over there.

1373  
01:03:13,610 --> 01:03:16,580  
But then they took some  
people and send them out

1374  
01:03:16,580 --> 01:03:19,990  
to labor camps.

1375  
01:03:19,990 --> 01:03:23,933  
The ghetto walls,  
was your street close

1376  
01:03:23,933 --> 01:03:24,850  
to where there would--

1377  
01:03:24,850 --> 01:03:25,140  
No.

1378  
01:03:25,140 --> 01:03:25,700  
--be a border?

1379  
01:03:25,700 --> 01:03:27,210  
So you were like in  
the middle of it?

1380  
01:03:27,210 --> 01:03:28,410  
We were in the middle somehow.

1381  
01:03:28,410 --> 01:03:28,910  
Right.

1382  
01:03:28,910 --> 01:03:31,190

1383

01:03:31,190 --> 01:03:34,240

We weren't near the  
fencing over there.

1384

01:03:34,240 --> 01:03:36,710

We were blocks away.

1385

01:03:36,710 --> 01:03:39,720

The ghetto was a big--

1386

01:03:39,720 --> 01:03:42,710

it was a pretty big-sized  
ghetto over there.

1387

01:03:42,710 --> 01:03:44,840

And how did they  
create the enclosure?

1388

01:03:44,840 --> 01:03:46,640

What did the  
enclosure look like?

1389

01:03:46,640 --> 01:03:48,010

What was it made of?

1390

01:03:48,010 --> 01:03:52,340

All made out of barbed  
wire with all fencing.

1391

01:03:52,340 --> 01:03:57,620

And then they had posts,  
guard posts set up

1392

01:03:57,620 --> 01:04:03,370

over so many meters.

1393

01:04:03,370 --> 01:04:07,760

And it was patrolled  
by the German Army.

1394

01:04:07,760 --> 01:04:12,270

Was there any streetcar still

going through the ghetto?

1395

01:04:12,270 --> 01:04:12,790

No.

1396

01:04:12,790 --> 01:04:14,373

There was nothing,  
nothing over there.

1397

01:04:14,373 --> 01:04:16,750

So no public  
transportation anymore?

1398

01:04:16,750 --> 01:04:19,870

No, the only thing  
that they had was they

1399

01:04:19,870 --> 01:04:28,010

brought in food with  
horse and buggies.

1400

01:04:28,010 --> 01:04:30,500

They brought in food.

1401

01:04:30,500 --> 01:04:33,920

And the only other horse  
that they had over there

1402

01:04:33,920 --> 01:04:39,486

was to take the dead  
bodies to the cemetery.

1403

01:04:39,486 --> 01:04:41,300

We'll come to that.

1404

01:04:41,300 --> 01:04:44,290

Your grandmother, did  
she have to move back?

1405

01:04:44,290 --> 01:04:45,860

No she passed away.

1406

01:04:45,860 --> 01:04:49,160

1407

01:04:49,160 --> 01:04:56,620

I think she passed away I  
think before the ghetto closed.

1408

01:04:56,620 --> 01:04:57,730

But the war had started?

1409

01:04:57,730 --> 01:05:00,690

I think it was just  
before the war started

1410

01:05:00,690 --> 01:05:02,240

that she passed away.

1411

01:05:02,240 --> 01:05:03,730

OK.

1412

01:05:03,730 --> 01:05:05,830

And what about your  
uncle who had bought

1413

01:05:05,830 --> 01:05:07,390

that modern apartment building?

1414

01:05:07,390 --> 01:05:08,350

What about him?

1415

01:05:08,350 --> 01:05:13,290

Well he ended up  
moving into the ghetto.

1416

01:05:13,290 --> 01:05:14,770

Yeah, not moving  
into the ghetto,

1417

01:05:14,770 --> 01:05:17,140

with other families over there.

1418

01:05:17,140 --> 01:05:21,430

He and his wife  
and two children.

1419  
01:05:21,430 --> 01:05:27,330  
So in your life, it meant you  
could no longer go to school.

1420  
01:05:27,330 --> 01:05:28,750  
No.

1421  
01:05:28,750 --> 01:05:35,074  
The schools were transformed  
into tailor shops.

1422  
01:05:35,074 --> 01:05:38,260  
I see.

1423  
01:05:38,260 --> 01:05:46,320  
All the schools  
became work places.

1424  
01:05:46,320 --> 01:05:49,660  
And what about your  
father's own business?

1425  
01:05:49,660 --> 01:05:52,612  
The two older machines  
were taken out.

1426  
01:05:52,612 --> 01:05:54,420  
OK, so his business stops?

1427  
01:05:54,420 --> 01:05:55,540  
Everything stopped.

1428  
01:05:55,540 --> 01:05:57,010  
Everything stopped.

1429  
01:05:57,010 --> 01:06:01,270  
There was no more  
private enterprise.

1430

01:06:01,270 --> 01:06:04,690

So all his assets  
that is those--

1431

01:06:04,690 --> 01:06:05,190  
gone?

1432

01:06:05,190 --> 01:06:11,010  
Everything soon as the  
ghetto was created,

1433

01:06:11,010 --> 01:06:15,170  
you either work for  
the German government,

1434

01:06:15,170 --> 01:06:16,940  
for the German Army, or nothing.

1435

01:06:16,940 --> 01:06:20,290

1436

01:06:20,290 --> 01:06:28,000  
And did you have  
any direct encounter

1437

01:06:28,000 --> 01:06:33,220  
with any German soldier or  
official or representative

1438

01:06:33,220 --> 01:06:35,335  
at any point during  
these early days?

1439

01:06:35,335 --> 01:06:41,210

1440

01:06:41,210 --> 01:06:42,200  
Yes and no.

1441

01:06:42,200 --> 01:06:49,166

1442

01:06:49,166 --> 01:06:57,360

In the evening, we had  
the gates were closed

1443

01:06:57,360 --> 01:06:59,390

by the apartment  
over there, but you

1444

01:06:59,390 --> 01:07:03,230

wanted to look out to  
see what's going on.

1445

01:07:03,230 --> 01:07:04,910

So we went out.

1446

01:07:04,910 --> 01:07:07,360

I went out, a couple  
of other friends.

1447

01:07:07,360 --> 01:07:08,570

We stood out.

1448

01:07:08,570 --> 01:07:10,970

We opened up the gate a  
little bit and looked out.

1449

01:07:10,970 --> 01:07:17,870

And there was a big SS  
man with a young boy.

1450

01:07:17,870 --> 01:07:24,120

He must have been no more  
than about 12, 13 years old.

1451

01:07:24,120 --> 01:07:26,900

They walked in the  
middle of the street.

1452

01:07:26,900 --> 01:07:31,910

And he had a gun.

1453

01:07:31,910 --> 01:07:33,080

And the kid had a gun.



1454  
01:07:33,080 --> 01:07:36,350  
And they were shooting up  
into the air like this, just

1455  
01:07:36,350 --> 01:07:40,220  
to show you that we  
are going by over here.

1456  
01:07:40,220 --> 01:07:43,770  
We closed the gate  
and ran right home.

1457  
01:07:43,770 --> 01:07:45,290  
So this was a little German boy?

1458  
01:07:45,290 --> 01:07:47,480  
A little gentleman  
boy in a uniform.

1459  
01:07:47,480 --> 01:07:51,860  
And in the German SS uniform.

1460  
01:07:51,860 --> 01:07:56,920  
He must've been no  
more than 13 years old.

1461  
01:07:56,920 --> 01:08:01,760  
The handgun shooting  
up in the air.

1462  
01:08:01,760 --> 01:08:06,860  
So that's the encounter I  
had at that time over there.

1463  
01:08:06,860 --> 01:08:09,150  
And this was right  
after the ghetto closed.

1464  
01:08:09,150 --> 01:08:13,130

1465

01:08:13,130 --> 01:08:14,290  
So you ran home after that?

1466  
01:08:14,290 --> 01:08:18,779  
Yeah, ran and closed the  
thing over there and ran away.

1467  
01:08:18,779 --> 01:08:22,160  
We ran home.

1468  
01:08:22,160 --> 01:08:24,920  
Up until this point in  
what you have told me--

1469  
01:08:24,920 --> 01:08:27,950  
and it might be because  
I haven't asked the right

1470  
01:08:27,950 --> 01:08:30,560  
questions yet--

1471  
01:08:30,560 --> 01:08:33,770  
I don't get a sense that  
anybody was murdered yet.

1472  
01:08:33,770 --> 01:08:38,520  
I don't get a sense of  
anybody being shot or killed

1473  
01:08:38,520 --> 01:08:39,200  
or somehow.

1474  
01:08:39,200 --> 01:08:40,490  
The synagogue is burnt.

1475  
01:08:40,490 --> 01:08:41,930  
The books are burnt.

1476  
01:08:41,930 --> 01:08:44,060  
The ghetto wall was closed.

1477  
01:08:44,060 --> 01:08:45,530

Life gets a lot harder.

1478  
01:08:45,530 --> 01:08:48,590

1479  
01:08:48,590 --> 01:08:51,859  
People's livelihoods  
are taken away.

1480  
01:08:51,859 --> 01:08:56,040  
But direct hostile action.

1481  
01:08:56,040 --> 01:09:01,100  
Well, the first thing they did--

1482  
01:09:01,100 --> 01:09:07,930  
the Germans when they  
took charge of the ghetto,

1483  
01:09:07,930 --> 01:09:10,939  
they appointed Kapos.

1484  
01:09:10,939 --> 01:09:16,490  
This was Jewish sort of police.

1485  
01:09:16,490 --> 01:09:20,180  
Then they formed  
different brigades.

1486  
01:09:20,180 --> 01:09:32,420  
They formed shops that make  
leather boots, furniture

1487  
01:09:32,420 --> 01:09:37,850  
places, uniforms  
for the German Army.

1488  
01:09:37,850 --> 01:09:43,040  
All this was set up in  
different factories.

1489  
01:09:43,040 --> 01:09:45,569

Primarily, the schools  
were right away

1490  
01:09:45,569 --> 01:09:49,609  
set up with all the tailoring.

1491  
01:09:49,609 --> 01:09:57,080  
And then what they did is they  
formed the hanging gallery

1492  
01:09:57,080 --> 01:09:59,681  
in the center of the ghetto.

1493  
01:09:59,681 --> 01:10:02,160  
A hanging gallery?

1494  
01:10:02,160 --> 01:10:05,450  
And they would choose randomly.

1495  
01:10:05,450 --> 01:10:08,135

1496  
01:10:08,135 --> 01:10:10,900  
Every once in a while,  
you saw 10 people hanging

1497  
01:10:10,900 --> 01:10:11,900  
on the thing over there.

1498  
01:10:11,900 --> 01:10:14,600  
And everybody had to  
go out and look at it.

1499  
01:10:14,600 --> 01:10:19,760  
Just to show you if  
something happens over here,

1500  
01:10:19,760 --> 01:10:23,030  
I'm the boss.

1501  
01:10:23,030 --> 01:10:24,950  
So who would do the hanging?

1502  
01:10:24,950 --> 01:10:27,590  
Jewish people, people  
from the ghetto.

1503  
01:10:27,590 --> 01:10:32,730  
Either somebody spoke  
against the German something,

1504  
01:10:32,730 --> 01:10:36,100  
somebody spoke against  
the Kapo, or whatever.

1505  
01:10:36,100 --> 01:10:45,310  
Of if they didn't like you,  
your attitude or whatever--

1506  
01:10:45,310 --> 01:10:48,350  
You didn't have to  
have a reason for it.

1507  
01:10:48,350 --> 01:10:51,530  
Who would put the  
noose around the neck?

1508  
01:10:51,530 --> 01:10:53,240  
I think the Kapos did it.

1509  
01:10:53,240 --> 01:10:58,240

1510  
01:10:58,240 --> 01:11:01,277  
If they wouldn't do it,  
they would get shot.

1511  
01:11:01,277 --> 01:11:02,860  
But the Germans were  
right over there.

1512  
01:11:02,860 --> 01:11:07,350  
The German SS men  
were right over there.

1513

01:11:07,350 --> 01:11:09,610

So if they didn't  
do the dirty work,

1514

01:11:09,610 --> 01:11:13,280

they had the Jewish guy do  
the dirty work for them.

1515

01:11:13,280 --> 01:11:19,920

The Kapo had the band on  
that shows you he was a--

1516

01:11:19,920 --> 01:11:22,040

it was like a civil servant.

1517

01:11:22,040 --> 01:11:23,120

What color was the band?

1518

01:11:23,120 --> 01:11:24,210

What kind of symbol did it have?

1519

01:11:24,210 --> 01:11:24,890

Do you remember?

1520

01:11:24,890 --> 01:11:25,500

I don't know.

1521

01:11:25,500 --> 01:11:29,240

I think it was  
white or whatever--

1522

01:11:29,240 --> 01:11:33,770

Oh, yeah, by the way,  
before the ghetto closed,

1523

01:11:33,770 --> 01:11:36,330

you had to wear a Star of--

1524

01:11:36,330 --> 01:11:36,830

David.

1525

01:11:36,830 --> 01:11:40,020

--Star of David in the  
front and in the back.

1526

01:11:40,020 --> 01:11:45,020

And that was before the  
ghetto started closing.

1527

01:11:45,020 --> 01:11:50,390

Just for identifying  
yourself that you're Jewish.

1528

01:11:50,390 --> 01:11:54,990

You could be  
uptown, but you have

1529

01:11:54,990 --> 01:11:58,210

to have the yellow star on you.

1530

01:11:58,210 --> 01:12:03,690

Do you ever remember going  
outside what would become

1531

01:12:03,690 --> 01:12:06,330

the ghetto for the last time?

1532

01:12:06,330 --> 01:12:07,020

Yeah.

1533

01:12:07,020 --> 01:12:10,980

Yeah, I went out before  
the ghetto was closed.

1534

01:12:10,980 --> 01:12:15,320

I had the yellow star.

1535

01:12:15,320 --> 01:12:19,680

In the front and the back,  
everybody had to have it.

1536

01:12:19,680 --> 01:12:22,120

That was a must.

1537

01:12:22,120 --> 01:12:27,620

That was the first order  
that the Germans gave.

1538

01:12:27,620 --> 01:12:33,600

Juden, Jews, must  
wear a Star of David.

1539

01:12:33,600 --> 01:12:36,170

They knew what the  
Star of David was.

1540

01:12:36,170 --> 01:12:39,510

So that's what you had to do.

1541

01:12:39,510 --> 01:12:42,510

So this were you have  
to identify yourself

1542

01:12:42,510 --> 01:12:47,040

against everybody else  
that you're Jewish.

1543

01:12:47,040 --> 01:12:49,500

That was before the  
ghetto was closed.

1544

01:12:49,500 --> 01:12:55,446

And when you did that and  
you wore the yellow star,

1545

01:12:55,446 --> 01:12:57,570

did you have a different  
experience when you

1546

01:12:57,570 --> 01:12:59,760

were walking down the street?

1547

01:12:59,760 --> 01:13:02,160

Well, people would look  
at you differently.

1548



01:13:02,160 --> 01:13:04,980

1549

01:13:04,980 --> 01:13:10,170

The Polish people didn't think  
that Jews had horns on it.

1550

01:13:10,170 --> 01:13:14,850

But they know you were Jewish,  
you lived your own life

1551

01:13:14,850 --> 01:13:15,410

over there.

1552

01:13:15,410 --> 01:13:18,390

1553

01:13:18,390 --> 01:13:22,470

You lived in the same  
country, but you were a little

1554

01:13:22,470 --> 01:13:25,650

different than a Christian.

1555

01:13:25,650 --> 01:13:30,120

But with this Star  
of David, they

1556

01:13:30,120 --> 01:13:32,530

knew that you were  
Jewish by the way.

1557

01:13:32,530 --> 01:13:34,230

But you see, when  
this happens, you're

1558

01:13:34,230 --> 01:13:37,510

a 10-year-old boy  
or a 9-year-old boy.

1559

01:13:37,510 --> 01:13:39,300

You're still a child.

1560

01:13:39,300 --> 01:13:42,720

And I'm wondering whether or  
not you experience something

1561

01:13:42,720 --> 01:13:43,650

as a child.

1562

01:13:43,650 --> 01:13:46,650

Well, you experienced  
that you were

1563

01:13:46,650 --> 01:13:48,570

deprived of certain things.

1564

01:13:48,570 --> 01:13:51,480

You couldn't go into a store  
and buy a piece of candy,

1565

01:13:51,480 --> 01:13:54,030

because you weren't allowed  
to get in over there.

1566

01:13:54,030 --> 01:13:57,900

1567

01:13:57,900 --> 01:14:01,200

Jews are not allowed  
to go in over there.

1568

01:14:01,200 --> 01:14:06,570

And then the Jewish stores  
right away were wiped out.

1569

01:14:06,570 --> 01:14:09,090

So all the places your mother  
went shopping for pickles,

1570

01:14:09,090 --> 01:14:09,590

for bread--

1571

01:14:09,590 --> 01:14:13,150

They were closed up already.

1572  
01:14:13,150 --> 01:14:18,690  
Once the ghetto closed up,  
all the stores were closed.

1573  
01:14:18,690 --> 01:14:21,750  
There was nothing over there.

1574  
01:14:21,750 --> 01:14:30,530  
Because what you did  
is you get a card,

1575  
01:14:30,530 --> 01:14:34,260  
a ration card that you can  
buy things over there--

1576  
01:14:34,260 --> 01:14:39,630  
but only whatever was  
bought in through the ghetto

1577  
01:14:39,630 --> 01:14:41,240  
dispensaries.

1578  
01:14:41,240 --> 01:14:43,330  
So you had a ration card for--

1579  
01:14:43,330 --> 01:14:45,240  
The two dispensaries, right.

1580  
01:14:45,240 --> 01:14:48,270  
There was no private enterprise.

1581  
01:14:48,270 --> 01:14:50,540  
Did you have to pay for goods?

1582  
01:14:50,540 --> 01:14:51,480  
For food, for example.

1583  
01:14:51,480 --> 01:14:56,090  
You know something, I  
think you did, but I--

1584

01:14:56,090 --> 01:14:57,030

Don't remember.

1585

01:14:57,030 --> 01:15:01,650

I don't remember how  
or what, if you bought.

1586

01:15:01,650 --> 01:15:08,010

But all I know is when I  
started working there--

1587

01:15:08,010 --> 01:15:11,310

there was no school over there.

1588

01:15:11,310 --> 01:15:14,240

My father worked  
in the tailor shop.

1589

01:15:14,240 --> 01:15:15,438

I worked in the tailor shop.

1590

01:15:15,438 --> 01:15:16,980

My brother worked  
in the tailor shop.

1591

01:15:16,980 --> 01:15:19,170

My sister, I think,  
worked in the tailor shop

1592

01:15:19,170 --> 01:15:20,700

too for a while over there.

1593

01:15:20,700 --> 01:15:24,420

And we got food, because  
we got a bowl of soup

1594

01:15:24,420 --> 01:15:28,410

over there when we  
got in in the morning.

1595

01:15:28,410 --> 01:15:31,440

So this I know.

1596

01:15:31,440 --> 01:15:33,500

Same tailor shop, everybody?

1597

01:15:33,500 --> 01:15:38,700

Well, we worked there because my  
uncle was a foreman over there.

1598

01:15:38,700 --> 01:15:41,580

So we were able to  
get a job over there.

1599

01:15:41,580 --> 01:15:44,790

What kind of things were you  
making in that tailor shop?

1600

01:15:44,790 --> 01:15:48,120

Uniforms for the German Army.

1601

01:15:48,120 --> 01:16:01,020

It was all-- assembly line.

1602

01:16:01,020 --> 01:16:03,090

I did one thing.

1603

01:16:03,090 --> 01:16:04,690

That's all I did.

1604

01:16:04,690 --> 01:16:08,310

I sewed the sleeves in.

1605

01:16:08,310 --> 01:16:10,950

I just sewed the right sleeve.

1606

01:16:10,950 --> 01:16:14,070

Somebody else sewed  
in the left sleeve.

1607

01:16:14,070 --> 01:16:17,790

But if you were holding  
back the assembly line,

1608

01:16:17,790 --> 01:16:20,746  
you lose your job.

1609

01:16:20,746 --> 01:16:23,610  
Did you hold it back ever?

1610

01:16:23,610 --> 01:16:26,070  
I don't think so.

1611

01:16:26,070 --> 01:16:27,000  
I don't think so.

1612

01:16:27,000 --> 01:16:28,320  
But you were a little boy?

1613

01:16:28,320 --> 01:16:31,920  
Well, but you had to  
keep up with everybody.

1614

01:16:31,920 --> 01:16:34,455  
And so when you sewed it in,  
did you sew by hand or machine?

1615

01:16:34,455 --> 01:16:34,955  
Machine.

1616

01:16:34,955 --> 01:16:41,520  
On the machine, which I know  
my father's machines because I

1617

01:16:41,520 --> 01:16:45,630  
used to go down over there, so  
I knew a little bit about how

1618

01:16:45,630 --> 01:16:48,180  
to handle a sewing machine.

1619

01:16:48,180 --> 01:16:51,040  
It's also a 10-year-old boy  
handling a sewing machine.

1620

01:16:51,040 --> 01:16:55,470

I worked right along with  
everybody else over there.

1621

01:16:55,470 --> 01:16:58,940

And I sewed one  
sleeve in over there.

1622

01:16:58,940 --> 01:17:02,580

1623

01:17:02,580 --> 01:17:04,820

Did you use foot pedals?

1624

01:17:04,820 --> 01:17:06,236

Yes.

1625

01:17:06,236 --> 01:17:08,310

All foot pedals.

1626

01:17:08,310 --> 01:17:10,050

And the machines  
that you were using

1627

01:17:10,050 --> 01:17:11,490

were your father's old machines?

1628

01:17:11,490 --> 01:17:15,540

Well, was his machines plus  
hundreds of other machines.

1629

01:17:15,540 --> 01:17:16,040

OK.

1630

01:17:16,040 --> 01:17:18,180

So they gather them together.

1631

01:17:18,180 --> 01:17:21,090

They had tremendous  
factories over there,

1632

01:17:21,090 --> 01:17:26,310

because we made the uniforms  
for most of the German Army.

1633  
01:17:26,310 --> 01:17:29,060  
So this huge textile city.

1634  
01:17:29,060 --> 01:17:31,950  
The huge textile city.

1635  
01:17:31,950 --> 01:17:41,570  
That's why they kept  
Lodz Ghetto as a ghetto.

1636  
01:17:41,570 --> 01:17:46,560  
They didn't go ahead and  
destroy the ghetto over there,

1637  
01:17:46,560 --> 01:17:49,110  
because they needed free labor.

1638  
01:17:49,110 --> 01:17:51,900

1639  
01:17:51,900 --> 01:17:56,190  
They need free labor for  
the German war machine.

1640  
01:17:56,190 --> 01:17:58,570  
I want to ask about  
another element here.

1641  
01:17:58,570 --> 01:18:02,730  
You mentioned  
earlier Jewish Kapos.

1642  
01:18:02,730 --> 01:18:06,120  
And you mentioned that very  
soon there were various labor

1643  
01:18:06,120 --> 01:18:09,300  
brigades that were organized.

1644



01:18:09,300 --> 01:18:15,060

One of the features that the  
Lodz Ghetto was known for

1645

01:18:15,060 --> 01:18:16,280

was its production.

1646

01:18:16,280 --> 01:18:18,150

Right.

1647

01:18:18,150 --> 01:18:22,380

And many people-- maybe not  
all people-- but many people

1648

01:18:22,380 --> 01:18:26,640

say that the reason why  
there was such production

1649

01:18:26,640 --> 01:18:31,050

is because the leader in the  
ghetto was Mr. Rumkowski.

1650

01:18:31,050 --> 01:18:32,120

Rumkowski Chaim.

1651

01:18:32,120 --> 01:18:34,200

Yeah, Chaim Rumkowski.

1652

01:18:34,200 --> 01:18:37,650

And he's a very  
controversial figure.

1653

01:18:37,650 --> 01:18:41,940

And I'd like to  
ask you about that.

1654

01:18:41,940 --> 01:18:45,600

Did he ever cross your  
path or your family's path?

1655

01:18:45,600 --> 01:18:46,110

No.

1656

01:18:46,110 --> 01:18:47,990

Did you have anything  
to do with him?

1657

01:18:47,990 --> 01:18:49,815

No, he was very aloof.

1658

01:18:49,815 --> 01:18:52,350

1659

01:18:52,350 --> 01:18:57,560

The Germans appointed him  
figuring that everybody's going

1660

01:18:57,560 --> 01:18:59,660

to look up to him over there.

1661

01:18:59,660 --> 01:19:03,930

And whatever they fed  
him, he fed to the people.

1662

01:19:03,930 --> 01:19:07,770

Was he seen as a  
representative of the people

1663

01:19:07,770 --> 01:19:09,375

or a stooge of the Germans?

1664

01:19:09,375 --> 01:19:12,810

1665

01:19:12,810 --> 01:19:15,750

I guess he was both.

1666

01:19:15,750 --> 01:19:17,550

He played both  
sides of the fence.

1667

01:19:17,550 --> 01:19:20,840

1668

01:19:20,840 --> 01:19:26,040

And it just so happen,  
when I went to Auschwitz,

1669

01:19:26,040 --> 01:19:28,330

he was the next train.

1670

01:19:28,330 --> 01:19:29,280

Really?

1671

01:19:29,280 --> 01:19:34,460

I saw him in Auschwitz  
when he got off the train.

1672

01:19:34,460 --> 01:19:35,460

And he went right into--

1673

01:19:35,460 --> 01:19:38,150

1674

01:19:38,150 --> 01:19:38,650

Where?

1675

01:19:38,650 --> 01:19:40,360

Right into the oven.

1676

01:19:40,360 --> 01:19:40,860

Wow.

1677

01:19:40,860 --> 01:19:47,640

They wanted to make sure  
that he is gone, because he

1678

01:19:47,640 --> 01:19:51,750

left on the last train.

1679

01:19:51,750 --> 01:19:57,990

I left on the train just  
before the last one over there,

1680

01:19:57,990 --> 01:20:02,040

when they evacuated

the Lodz Ghetto.

1681  
01:20:02,040 --> 01:20:03,120  
Wow.

1682  
01:20:03,120 --> 01:20:05,970  
So that was Rumkowski Chaim--

1683  
01:20:05,970 --> 01:20:07,270  
Chaim Rumkowski.

1684  
01:20:07,270 --> 01:20:10,120

1685  
01:20:10,120 --> 01:20:18,150  
I don't know what  
was he for the--

1686  
01:20:18,150 --> 01:20:21,270  
I mean he tried  
to tell you that--

1687  
01:20:21,270 --> 01:20:23,970  
try to calm everybody  
down over here.

1688  
01:20:23,970 --> 01:20:29,630  
But then again, he played  
to the Germans the same way.

1689  
01:20:29,630 --> 01:20:31,750  
Was he a politician?

1690  
01:20:31,750 --> 01:20:36,240  
I guess he was a  
politician at the time.

1691  
01:20:36,240 --> 01:20:40,860  
How did people in the  
ghetto talk of him?

1692  
01:20:40,860 --> 01:20:47,370

Not very favorable, because  
you couldn't blame the Germans,

1693  
01:20:47,370 --> 01:20:50,400  
because you had very  
little contact with them,

1694  
01:20:50,400 --> 01:20:55,110  
but you could bring your  
hostility to him, that he

1695  
01:20:55,110 --> 01:20:56,340  
doesn't do more for you.

1696  
01:20:56,340 --> 01:21:01,270

1697  
01:21:01,270 --> 01:21:03,370  
They had songs about  
him over there--

1698  
01:21:03,370 --> 01:21:07,780  
that Rumkowski Chaim, he gives  
you water but nothing else.

1699  
01:21:07,780 --> 01:21:12,380

1700  
01:21:12,380 --> 01:21:15,260  
You thought he was going to  
bring food in over there.

1701  
01:21:15,260 --> 01:21:18,580  
He promises that he is  
going to talk to the German

1702  
01:21:18,580 --> 01:21:22,080  
and improve the life  
over there in the ghetto,

1703  
01:21:22,080 --> 01:21:26,100  
but it never happened.

1704

01:21:26,100 --> 01:21:29,650

Well, in some ways, it's  
a very thankless position,

1705

01:21:29,650 --> 01:21:34,300

because it could be that  
there's nothing you can do.

1706

01:21:34,300 --> 01:21:36,520

I'm not saying that  
he could do more.

1707

01:21:36,520 --> 01:21:37,718

I understand that.

1708

01:21:37,718 --> 01:21:39,260

I'm not saying that  
he could do more,

1709

01:21:39,260 --> 01:21:42,280

but I'm saying the people  
brought their anger out

1710

01:21:42,280 --> 01:21:44,290

against him.

1711

01:21:44,290 --> 01:21:46,750

At the same time-- and this  
is why I think partly why

1712

01:21:46,750 --> 01:21:48,310

he's controversial--

1713

01:21:48,310 --> 01:21:52,180

is that there were reports  
that he took great advantage

1714

01:21:52,180 --> 01:21:54,340

of his being in this position.

1715

01:21:54,340 --> 01:21:55,810

Probably, because he had--

1716  
01:21:55,810 --> 01:21:59,250

1717  
01:21:59,250 --> 01:22:03,535  
The main thing in the ghetto,  
what you looked for, is food.

1718  
01:22:03,535 --> 01:22:10,168

1719  
01:22:10,168 --> 01:22:13,060  
A place to sleep.

1720  
01:22:13,060 --> 01:22:15,160  
Wherever you slept over there.

1721  
01:22:15,160 --> 01:22:17,420  
Working, you had to go to work.

1722  
01:22:17,420 --> 01:22:21,040  
You didn't go to  
work, you didn't eat.

1723  
01:22:21,040 --> 01:22:32,750  
But he had the  
food they brought.

1724  
01:22:32,750 --> 01:22:34,870  
He took whatever he wanted.

1725  
01:22:34,870 --> 01:22:38,790

1726  
01:22:38,790 --> 01:22:44,740  
But I wasn't privilege  
of being in his company.

1727  
01:22:44,740 --> 01:22:49,720  
But from what I understand,  
he lived a pretty decent life

1728

01:22:49,720 --> 01:22:51,670  
over there.

1729

01:22:51,670 --> 01:22:56,800  
But he also must have had  
plenty of headaches with it too.

1730

01:22:56,800 --> 01:23:02,200  
I'm not saying that  
he had it rather easy.

1731

01:23:02,200 --> 01:23:08,050  
But life in the ghetto  
wasn't easy at all.

1732

01:23:08,050 --> 01:23:09,160  
Life in the ghetto was--

1733

01:23:09,160 --> 01:23:18,520

1734

01:23:18,520 --> 01:23:21,710  
every man was for  
himself over there.

1735

01:23:21,710 --> 01:23:26,240  
How soon after the  
ghetto was created

1736

01:23:26,240 --> 01:23:30,020  
did you start feeling hungry?

1737

01:23:30,020 --> 01:23:31,625  
Very, very soon.

1738

01:23:31,625 --> 01:23:33,480  
As soon as it closed  
up over there,

1739

01:23:33,480 --> 01:23:38,210  
you knew that food was rationed.



1740

01:23:38,210 --> 01:23:42,950

1741

01:23:42,950 --> 01:23:45,550

My father got sick.

1742

01:23:45,550 --> 01:23:46,670

He passed away in--

1743

01:23:46,670 --> 01:23:50,270

1744

01:23:50,270 --> 01:23:52,780

I think in '42 it was.

1745

01:23:52,780 --> 01:23:55,000

There were no doctors  
over there no more.

1746

01:23:55,000 --> 01:23:57,020

The doctors were  
taken out over there.

1747

01:23:57,020 --> 01:24:04,460

And either he died of  
sickness or he died of hunger.

1748

01:24:04,460 --> 01:24:08,090

All I know is my mother  
said to the children,

1749

01:24:08,090 --> 01:24:10,660

"You don't have a  
father anymore."

1750

01:24:10,660 --> 01:24:11,670

Did he die at home?

1751

01:24:11,670 --> 01:24:12,880

He died at home, right.

1752

01:24:12,880 --> 01:24:16,670

1753

01:24:16,670 --> 01:24:19,520

How did you bury him?

1754

01:24:19,520 --> 01:24:20,810

How?

1755

01:24:20,810 --> 01:24:23,390

They took him, because  
you couldn't go out

1756

01:24:23,390 --> 01:24:25,850

to the cemetery.

1757

01:24:25,850 --> 01:24:29,978

They have the burial  
brigade, which

1758

01:24:29,978 --> 01:24:31,520

they didn't have a  
horse at that time

1759

01:24:31,520 --> 01:24:34,430

no more, because the  
horse was taken away.

1760

01:24:34,430 --> 01:24:37,980

They had people that  
carried dead bodies out

1761

01:24:37,980 --> 01:24:41,540

to the cemetery on a wagon  
on two wheels over there.

1762

01:24:41,540 --> 01:24:45,140

So who brought him down  
from the third floor?

1763

01:24:45,140 --> 01:24:47,930

I don't remember.

1764

01:24:47,930 --> 01:24:50,480

Some people did it.

1765

01:24:50,480 --> 01:24:53,590

I don't remember what goes on.

1766

01:24:53,590 --> 01:24:57,320

My mother says, "Get  
out of the room.

1767

01:24:57,320 --> 01:25:00,200

From now on, you're orphans."

1768

01:25:00,200 --> 01:25:02,780

1769

01:25:02,780 --> 01:25:08,630

So that was my life over there.

1770

01:25:08,630 --> 01:25:12,440

And a year later, my  
mother passed away.

1771

01:25:12,440 --> 01:25:13,850

In 1943?

1772

01:25:13,850 --> 01:25:18,230

So then we were left  
to fend for ourselves.

1773

01:25:18,230 --> 01:25:21,740

Now, your mother had she been  
working in the tailor shop too.

1774

01:25:21,740 --> 01:25:22,910

No, she didn't.

1775

01:25:22,910 --> 01:25:24,030

She stayed at home?

1776

01:25:24,030 --> 01:25:27,310

She stayed at home.

1777

01:25:27,310 --> 01:25:30,530

Apparently, she might have got  
some kind of a ration thing

1778

01:25:30,530 --> 01:25:34,920

over there that she was  
able to buy, get some food.

1779

01:25:34,920 --> 01:25:37,610

But she doesn't go to the shop.

1780

01:25:37,610 --> 01:25:38,550

We went to the shop.

1781

01:25:38,550 --> 01:25:40,870

We ate over there.

1782

01:25:40,870 --> 01:25:44,480

But if she died out of  
hunger, I don't know.

1783

01:25:44,480 --> 01:25:45,370

It's possible.

1784

01:25:45,370 --> 01:25:46,920

Was it also at home?

1785

01:25:46,920 --> 01:25:48,200

She was at home, right.

1786

01:25:48,200 --> 01:25:48,980

She died at home.

1787

01:25:48,980 --> 01:25:52,430

1788

01:25:52,430 --> 01:25:54,400

Were you work when  
that happened?

1789

01:25:54,400 --> 01:25:57,210

1790

01:25:57,210 --> 01:25:59,850

I think so, yeah.

1791

01:25:59,850 --> 01:26:02,870

So easy it wasn't.

1792

01:26:02,870 --> 01:26:08,390

So then we were left the four  
of us over there in that place,

1793

01:26:08,390 --> 01:26:11,150

because the ghetto was  
already thinned out

1794

01:26:11,150 --> 01:26:17,120

at that time over there,  
because children under 10

1795

01:26:17,120 --> 01:26:22,290

were taken out to  
go to better places.

1796

01:26:22,290 --> 01:26:27,450

And people over 60  
were sent out to--

1797

01:26:27,450 --> 01:26:33,590

the Germans-- to better  
places over there.

1798

01:26:33,590 --> 01:26:38,650

So the better places  
were that they--

1799

01:26:38,650 --> 01:26:42,710

The trains were being  
sent out every day.

1800

01:26:42,710 --> 01:26:44,900

Did people believe--

1801

01:26:44,900 --> 01:26:47,240

In the beginning,  
I can understand

1802

01:26:47,240 --> 01:26:51,620

that they may think that they're  
going to go to someplace else

1803

01:26:51,620 --> 01:26:54,740

and they'll live there.

1804

01:26:54,740 --> 01:26:57,200

Did, at some point, people  
stop believing that?

1805

01:26:57,200 --> 01:27:00,830

1806

01:27:00,830 --> 01:27:05,240

I think most the people  
believed that the Germans take

1807

01:27:05,240 --> 01:27:10,040

the children out because  
they're a burden over here.

1808

01:27:10,040 --> 01:27:13,770

They're sending them out to  
some kind of summer camps.

1809

01:27:13,770 --> 01:27:15,700

And the older people,  
they're taking them out

1810

01:27:15,700 --> 01:27:21,650

and sending them out  
to also better places,

1811

01:27:21,650 --> 01:27:26,390

because this is only for  
the working people, people

1812  
01:27:26,390 --> 01:27:29,180  
that are capable  
of working, people

1813  
01:27:29,180 --> 01:27:31,310  
that are capable of producing.

1814  
01:27:31,310 --> 01:27:34,520  
If you're over 60,  
they're taking you out

1815  
01:27:34,520 --> 01:27:39,070  
to some kind of a  
older people's camp.

1816  
01:27:39,070 --> 01:27:43,070  
And the children go  
to children's camps.

1817  
01:27:43,070 --> 01:27:45,320  
And most the people believed it.

1818  
01:27:45,320 --> 01:27:47,750  
I believed it too.

1819  
01:27:47,750 --> 01:27:53,560  
I never believed that  
they'll take people

1820  
01:27:53,560 --> 01:28:00,980  
down to a crematorium, because  
when I got down to Auschwitz,

1821  
01:28:00,980 --> 01:28:06,920  
I came down with my brother, my  
two sisters, my uncle, his wife

1822  
01:28:06,920 --> 01:28:08,420  
and two children.

1823  
01:28:08,420 --> 01:28:11,870

We were on the same train.

1824  
01:28:11,870 --> 01:28:13,990  
And I looked up, and  
I saw a big chimney.

1825  
01:28:13,990 --> 01:28:16,750  
I said to my brother,  
"Boy, I'm so glad that they

1826  
01:28:16,750 --> 01:28:19,120  
have a big bakery over here.

1827  
01:28:19,120 --> 01:28:21,940  
We're probably going to have all  
the bread we want over here."

1828  
01:28:21,940 --> 01:28:24,160  
I didn't realize that  
this was a crematorium.

1829  
01:28:24,160 --> 01:28:29,740

1830  
01:28:29,740 --> 01:28:33,110  
Because I know every  
bakery had a big chimney.

1831  
01:28:33,110 --> 01:28:37,640

1832  
01:28:37,640 --> 01:28:41,290  
And of those people that  
you mentioned who went--

1833  
01:28:41,290 --> 01:28:44,260  
your brother, your sisters,  
your uncle, his wife,

1834  
01:28:44,260 --> 01:28:46,420  
and their children--

1835



01:28:46,420 --> 01:28:50,290  
how many of you  
survived Auschwitz?

1836  
01:28:50,290 --> 01:28:53,290  
Me, my brother, and my uncle.

1837  
01:28:53,290 --> 01:28:54,580  
Three?

1838  
01:28:54,580 --> 01:28:56,455  
And my cousin.

1839  
01:28:56,455 --> 01:28:58,630  
Four.

1840  
01:28:58,630 --> 01:29:01,630  
His daughter.

1841  
01:29:01,630 --> 01:29:03,700  
So your sisters, no?

1842  
01:29:03,700 --> 01:29:05,770  
They went to the left.

1843  
01:29:05,770 --> 01:29:09,464  
Mengele told them  
to go to the left.

1844  
01:29:09,464 --> 01:29:11,350  
And anybody that  
went to the left

1845  
01:29:11,350 --> 01:29:16,270  
went right into the showers.

1846  
01:29:16,270 --> 01:29:20,830  
And my aunt with  
her boy, Mengele

1847  
01:29:20,830 --> 01:29:25,440  
told her to go to the right

and the boy to the left.

1848  
01:29:25,440 --> 01:29:27,720  
She says, "I don't want  
to give up my kid."

1849  
01:29:27,720 --> 01:29:32,020  
He says, "Then you go  
with him to the left too."

1850  
01:29:32,020 --> 01:29:37,650  
So me and my uncle and my  
brother went to the right

1851  
01:29:37,650 --> 01:29:38,150  
over there.

1852  
01:29:38,150 --> 01:29:40,420  
We were there.

1853  
01:29:40,420 --> 01:29:42,470  
So that's what happened.

1854  
01:29:42,470 --> 01:29:42,970  
OK.

1855  
01:29:42,970 --> 01:29:44,680  
I'll come to Auschwitz  
in a little bit.

1856  
01:29:44,680 --> 01:29:47,200  
But still back in  
the ghetto, did

1857  
01:29:47,200 --> 01:29:51,610  
you work in this tailor  
shop the entire--?

1858  
01:29:51,610 --> 01:29:53,290  
Entire time, right.

1859  
01:29:53,290 --> 01:29:56,020

So we're talking  
four, five years.

1860  
01:29:56,020 --> 01:30:00,670  
Until around September '44.

1861  
01:30:00,670 --> 01:30:02,650  
That's pretty late.

1862  
01:30:02,650 --> 01:30:04,570  
That's like five years.

1863  
01:30:04,570 --> 01:30:08,800  
Till September '44 I  
worked in the tailor shop.

1864  
01:30:08,800 --> 01:30:13,100  
And how did that ghetto  
change in those five years?

1865  
01:30:13,100 --> 01:30:16,730  
It got thinned out and thinned  
out and thinned out constantly.

1866  
01:30:16,730 --> 01:30:21,230

1867  
01:30:21,230 --> 01:30:24,550  
Probably, Rumkowski  
had to produce

1868  
01:30:24,550 --> 01:30:29,300  
every week or every twice  
a week or every other day

1869  
01:30:29,300 --> 01:30:32,440  
so many people had  
to be shipped out.

1870  
01:30:32,440 --> 01:30:35,650  
Did he have to choose?

1871

01:30:35,650 --> 01:30:38,350  
They had to choose.

1872  
01:30:38,350 --> 01:30:41,020  
They had to send you  
an order someday--

1873  
01:30:41,020 --> 01:30:43,130  
you're going on to the--

1874  
01:30:43,130 --> 01:30:46,360  
pack your suitcase and  
come to the train station.

1875  
01:30:46,360 --> 01:30:51,040  
Was the train station  
inside the ghetto area?

1876  
01:30:51,040 --> 01:30:52,860  
It was right outside  
the ghetto over there.

1877  
01:30:52,860 --> 01:30:56,450

1878  
01:30:56,450 --> 01:30:58,750  
It was close.

1879  
01:30:58,750 --> 01:31:00,910  
The train station  
was right there.

1880  
01:31:00,910 --> 01:31:08,410  
But either the Kapos  
choose or whatever,

1881  
01:31:08,410 --> 01:31:12,070  
but they thinned out  
the ghetto constantly.

1882  
01:31:12,070 --> 01:31:15,500

1883

01:31:15,500 --> 01:31:18,170

There were very few  
children in there,

1884

01:31:18,170 --> 01:31:21,620

because most of the children  
were already shipped out.

1885

01:31:21,620 --> 01:31:23,910

You had made it  
just under the wire.

1886

01:31:23,910 --> 01:31:24,440

Right.

1887

01:31:24,440 --> 01:31:26,840

Well, my sister, the  
younger sister, she

1888

01:31:26,840 --> 01:31:30,770

was most of the time in  
hiding, because she was too

1889

01:31:30,770 --> 01:31:33,310

young to go to work over there.

1890

01:31:33,310 --> 01:31:37,400

But somehow we got food for her.

1891

01:31:37,400 --> 01:31:40,310

1892

01:31:40,310 --> 01:31:42,840

If she didn't have  
anything to eat over there,

1893

01:31:42,840 --> 01:31:45,910

we would go down to  
the kitchen at night

1894

01:31:45,910 --> 01:31:49,540

and we'd scoop up

the potato peelings.

1895

01:31:49,540 --> 01:31:51,150

And we were fighting  
with the rats.

1896

01:31:51,150 --> 01:31:53,405

The rats were there  
before us over there.

1897

01:31:53,405 --> 01:31:57,380

Take it home and cook  
a soup out of it,

1898

01:31:57,380 --> 01:31:58,730

just to have something to eat.

1899

01:31:58,730 --> 01:32:03,960

1900

01:32:03,960 --> 01:32:08,570

Remember, we also got one loaf  
of bread a week over there.

1901

01:32:08,570 --> 01:32:09,550

Each person?

1902

01:32:09,550 --> 01:32:11,750

Each person got a loaf of  
bread a week over there.

1903

01:32:11,750 --> 01:32:13,950

And you had to  
divide it yourself.

1904

01:32:13,950 --> 01:32:19,730

And you had to make sure  
it last you for the week.

1905

01:32:19,730 --> 01:32:22,560

1906

01:32:22,560 --> 01:32:27,120  
Somebody ate it up in three  
days, the other four days,

1907  
01:32:27,120 --> 01:32:29,270  
you had nothing to eat.

1908  
01:32:29,270 --> 01:32:35,130  
So my youngest sister,  
we shared it with her.

1909  
01:32:35,130 --> 01:32:39,020  
We share the foods  
with her over there.

1910  
01:32:39,020 --> 01:32:41,938  
And there was a black market.

1911  
01:32:41,938 --> 01:32:43,540  
How did it operate?

1912  
01:32:43,540 --> 01:32:47,440  
Some people, if you could  
buy maybe a loaf of bread

1913  
01:32:47,440 --> 01:32:50,800  
over there, half a loaf of  
bread, a slice of bread,

1914  
01:32:50,800 --> 01:32:53,790  
if you have a gold ring or  
something, you give this

1915  
01:32:53,790 --> 01:32:58,330  
and you buy two ounces of bread.

1916  
01:32:58,330 --> 01:33:04,600  
So there was always somebody  
that gets something out

1917  
01:33:04,600 --> 01:33:09,095  
over there that has what  
you call protection.

1918

01:33:09,095 --> 01:33:12,670

But the bakery over there that  
gets a loaf of bread and he

1919

01:33:12,670 --> 01:33:18,730

divides it and he sells  
it after for things.

1920

01:33:18,730 --> 01:33:22,360

But that's how you survived.

1921

01:33:22,360 --> 01:33:25,750

Did you ever buy  
anything or sell anything

1922

01:33:25,750 --> 01:33:26,590

on the black market?

1923

01:33:26,590 --> 01:33:28,720

No, I didn't have  
nothing to sell.

1924

01:33:28,720 --> 01:33:31,615

What about the things  
in your apartment?

1925

01:33:31,615 --> 01:33:34,240

Did your parents-- well, during  
the time, were they both alive?

1926

01:33:34,240 --> 01:33:35,490

Well, I'll tell you the truth.

1927

01:33:35,490 --> 01:33:42,510

Most of the stuff that we  
had, in the wintertime,

1928

01:33:42,510 --> 01:33:45,020

we burnt up most of the  
stuff over there just

1929



01:33:45,020 --> 01:33:47,360  
to get some heat.

1930  
01:33:47,360 --> 01:33:50,980  
And if there was an empty  
apartment over there,

1931  
01:33:50,980 --> 01:33:52,170  
we would go in--

1932  
01:33:52,170 --> 01:33:54,550  
not just me, but  
others over there--

1933  
01:33:54,550 --> 01:33:56,410  
take part of the  
furniture, break it up,

1934  
01:33:56,410 --> 01:34:00,930  
and use it for fuel.

1935  
01:34:00,930 --> 01:34:02,140  
No coal?

1936  
01:34:02,140 --> 01:34:03,850  
No, you had no coals over there.

1937  
01:34:03,850 --> 01:34:06,600  
You had no wood  
outside over there.

1938  
01:34:06,600 --> 01:34:11,860  
So if you had some, you broke  
furniture up over there just

1939  
01:34:11,860 --> 01:34:13,660  
to heat your apartment  
in the wintertime,

1940  
01:34:13,660 --> 01:34:14,743  
because you were freezing.

1941

01:34:14,743 --> 01:34:18,250

1942

01:34:18,250 --> 01:34:19,825

Life wasn't easy.

1943

01:34:19,825 --> 01:34:22,680

It doesn't sound it at all.

1944

01:34:22,680 --> 01:34:25,575

And these are your  
early teenage years--

1945

01:34:25,575 --> 01:34:26,730

Right.

1946

01:34:26,730 --> 01:34:28,480

--that you're going  
through at this point.

1947

01:34:28,480 --> 01:34:31,090

1948

01:34:31,090 --> 01:34:32,878

Was this a seven  
day a week thing?

1949

01:34:32,878 --> 01:34:34,420

That is, you worked  
every single day?

1950

01:34:34,420 --> 01:34:37,030

No, I think we got one  
day off over there.

1951

01:34:37,030 --> 01:34:40,950

I think Sunday we  
were off, I think.

1952

01:34:40,950 --> 01:34:43,720

And did people do  
anything on this free day?

1953

01:34:43,720 --> 01:34:46,360

1954

01:34:46,360 --> 01:34:49,570

You were looking for some food.

1955

01:34:49,570 --> 01:34:55,400

Primarily, this was your  
most important thing

1956

01:34:55,400 --> 01:34:58,330

to do is to see how you  
survived the next day.

1957

01:34:58,330 --> 01:35:01,280

1958

01:35:01,280 --> 01:35:05,750

Although, we had--  
even in the ghetto--

1959

01:35:05,750 --> 01:35:08,840

we had youth groups over there.

1960

01:35:08,840 --> 01:35:11,270

We used to get together  
sometimes in the evening

1961

01:35:11,270 --> 01:35:13,580

if you weren't too tired.

1962

01:35:13,580 --> 01:35:16,860

There were like  
little Zionist groups.

1963

01:35:16,860 --> 01:35:20,220

And we were talking  
about what's going

1964

01:35:20,220 --> 01:35:23,055

to be after the war is going  
to be finished if we ever

1965  
01:35:23,055 --> 01:35:23,555  
survived.

1966  
01:35:23,555 --> 01:35:26,550

1967  
01:35:26,550 --> 01:35:28,970  
So we did have  
cultural things too.

1968  
01:35:28,970 --> 01:35:35,010  
Even though in the ghetto, there  
was a Jewish theater group too.

1969  
01:35:35,010 --> 01:35:41,160  
And Rumkowski Chaim, he  
was on the front seat.

1970  
01:35:41,160 --> 01:35:49,140  
So I they tried to be give you  
a little bit of culture also.

1971  
01:35:49,140 --> 01:35:52,040

1972  
01:35:52,040 --> 01:35:56,045  
You were enslaved, but they  
try to give you a little bit--

1973  
01:35:56,045 --> 01:35:57,650  
Something to look forward.

1974  
01:35:57,650 --> 01:36:00,830  
--something to look forward.

1975  
01:36:00,830 --> 01:36:05,300  
But primarily, your  
most important thing

1976  
01:36:05,300 --> 01:36:06,830  
was to survive that day.

1977  
01:36:06,830 --> 01:36:10,010

1978  
01:36:10,010 --> 01:36:14,040  
Then you look forward to  
surviving the next day.

1979  
01:36:14,040 --> 01:36:18,800  
And that was the most  
important thing over there.

1980  
01:36:18,800 --> 01:36:20,930  
Did you ever celebrate  
things like birthdays

1981  
01:36:20,930 --> 01:36:22,875  
in the family anymore?

1982  
01:36:22,875 --> 01:36:25,250  
What kind of birthdays you  
going to celebrate over there?

1983  
01:36:25,250 --> 01:36:28,080  
What are you go celebrate with?

1984  
01:36:28,080 --> 01:36:29,220  
Yeah, just wanted to know.

1985  
01:36:29,220 --> 01:36:30,762  
What are you going  
to celebrate with?

1986  
01:36:30,762 --> 01:36:32,348  
There was nothing.

1987  
01:36:32,348 --> 01:36:33,890  
You couldn't buy  
anything over there.

1988  
01:36:33,890 --> 01:36:36,560  
You couldn't buy

cake or anything.

1989

01:36:36,560 --> 01:36:37,700

You couldn't bake nothing.

1990

01:36:37,700 --> 01:36:42,380

There was no flour or  
anything like this over there.

1991

01:36:42,380 --> 01:36:48,200

Birthdays-- you celebrated  
if you lived through the day,

1992

01:36:48,200 --> 01:36:51,510

you celebrated.

1993

01:36:51,510 --> 01:36:53,220

You celebrate that  
day over there.

1994

01:36:53,220 --> 01:36:56,420

And you look forward to  
the next one over there.

1995

01:36:56,420 --> 01:37:00,290

And you always hope to see  
that the war was going to end.

1996

01:37:00,290 --> 01:37:04,940

1997

01:37:04,940 --> 01:37:08,975

Did your parents personalities  
change in those years?

1998

01:37:08,975 --> 01:37:11,810

1999

01:37:11,810 --> 01:37:14,960

Well, I think everybody's  
personality changed.

2000

01:37:14,960 --> 01:37:22,700  
Everybody was worried  
what's going to be.

2001  
01:37:22,700 --> 01:37:26,730  
How we going to live through  
this thing over here?

2002  
01:37:26,730 --> 01:37:29,960  
How we going to live through  
atrocities like this?

2003  
01:37:29,960 --> 01:37:34,670

2004  
01:37:34,670 --> 01:37:36,980  
Nobody could imagine  
that something like this

2005  
01:37:36,980 --> 01:37:37,850  
could ever happen.

2006  
01:37:37,850 --> 01:37:41,420

2007  
01:37:41,420 --> 01:37:44,310  
How can humanity do like  
something like this over.

2008  
01:37:44,310 --> 01:37:48,860  
Here the Germans were a  
very sophisticated country.

2009  
01:37:48,860 --> 01:37:50,960  
Everybody looked up  
to them over there.

2010  
01:37:50,960 --> 01:37:54,020  
The most scientifically  
developed country

2011  
01:37:54,020 --> 01:37:56,300  
was the German country, right?

2012  
01:37:56,300 --> 01:37:59,780  
And here, you think they  
would do anything like this?

2013  
01:37:59,780 --> 01:38:02,730

2014  
01:38:02,730 --> 01:38:06,770  
So but did my parents'  
personality change?

2015  
01:38:06,770 --> 01:38:11,650  
I guess sadness  
set into everybody.

2016  
01:38:11,650 --> 01:38:15,560  
That your life was completely  
turned upside down.

2017  
01:38:15,560 --> 01:38:19,666

2018  
01:38:19,666 --> 01:38:21,820  
Did anybody talk  
to anybody else,

2019  
01:38:21,820 --> 01:38:24,050  
or you had no energy to talk?

2020  
01:38:24,050 --> 01:38:26,410  
Well, we had energy to talk.

2021  
01:38:26,410 --> 01:38:33,170  
But we always talked about when  
is this war going to finish.

2022  
01:38:33,170 --> 01:38:36,010

2023  
01:38:36,010 --> 01:38:40,760  
Everybody looked forward to



the war to finish over there.

2024

01:38:40,760 --> 01:38:45,470

We didn't have a radio, but one  
of my neighbors had a radio.

2025

01:38:45,470 --> 01:38:47,210

All radios had to  
be confiscated.

2026

01:38:47,210 --> 01:38:49,130

All the radios there  
were confiscated.

2027

01:38:49,130 --> 01:38:50,980

He hid the radio.

2028

01:38:50,980 --> 01:38:53,600

And he used to open up  
sometimes the radio.

2029

01:38:53,600 --> 01:38:57,670

And we just listened to BBC, the  
British Broadcasting over there

2030

01:38:57,670 --> 01:38:58,490

in Polish.

2031

01:38:58,490 --> 01:38:59,870

So you were able to get it?

2032

01:38:59,870 --> 01:39:04,952

So we sort of knew what  
was going on a little bit.

2033

01:39:04,952 --> 01:39:06,170

Aha.

2034

01:39:06,170 --> 01:39:09,170

Did you hear through the  
radio that there were

2035

01:39:09,170 --> 01:39:11,360  
such things like Auschwitz.

2036  
01:39:11,360 --> 01:39:11,860  
No.

2037  
01:39:11,860 --> 01:39:12,360  
No.

2038  
01:39:12,360 --> 01:39:13,690  
No.

2039  
01:39:13,690 --> 01:39:16,430  
No, this we didn't know.

2040  
01:39:16,430 --> 01:39:18,865  
This we didn't know.

2041  
01:39:18,865 --> 01:39:26,090  
We believed what Rumkowski told  
us over there, that they're

2042  
01:39:26,090 --> 01:39:30,560  
going to be relocated.

2043  
01:39:30,560 --> 01:39:32,640  
The younger people are  
going to be relocated.

2044  
01:39:32,640 --> 01:39:35,180  
The older people are  
going to be relocated.

2045  
01:39:35,180 --> 01:39:38,310  
But we knew that the Warsaw  
Uprising took place over there.

2046  
01:39:38,310 --> 01:39:43,700  
This we knew through the BBC  
Polish station over there.

2047  
01:39:43,700 --> 01:39:45,860

So you knew of both  
the Ghetto Uprising

2048  
01:39:45,860 --> 01:39:48,260  
and the other uprising?

2049  
01:39:48,260 --> 01:39:49,880  
The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising.

2050  
01:39:49,880 --> 01:39:51,110  
The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising.

2051  
01:39:51,110 --> 01:39:53,450  
That's all we knew about.

2052  
01:39:53,450 --> 01:39:55,880  
We knew when this took place.

2053  
01:39:55,880 --> 01:40:00,970  
Because the Warsaw  
Uprising happened later.

2054  
01:40:00,970 --> 01:40:03,410  
The whole city when it had the--

2055  
01:40:03,410 --> 01:40:04,040  
Right.

2056  
01:40:04,040 --> 01:40:07,310  
The Warsaw Uprising I  
think took place in 1943,

2057  
01:40:07,310 --> 01:40:10,640  
I believe it was over there.

2058  
01:40:10,640 --> 01:40:16,480  
And then the larger one after  
the Ghetto Uprising was in '44?

2059  
01:40:16,480 --> 01:40:19,190  
Well, I'm talking about  
the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising.

2060  
01:40:19,190 --> 01:40:20,900  
Yeah.

2061  
01:40:20,900 --> 01:40:22,520  
You heard about that--

2062  
01:40:22,520 --> 01:40:24,230  
We didn't before this.

2063  
01:40:24,230 --> 01:40:28,720  
We knew that the  
major uprising--

2064  
01:40:28,720 --> 01:40:30,230  
we knew it took  
place over there.

2065  
01:40:30,230 --> 01:40:33,560

2066  
01:40:33,560 --> 01:40:41,120  
So also was any reports of the  
course of the war on the BBC,

2067  
01:40:41,120 --> 01:40:42,910  
like when the Germans  
lost at Stalingrad?

2068  
01:40:42,910 --> 01:40:45,640  
Well, no.

2069  
01:40:45,640 --> 01:40:47,410  
You don't remember that.

2070  
01:40:47,410 --> 01:40:48,950  
I don't remember  
it, but all I know

2071  
01:40:48,950 --> 01:40:54,290  
is we knew that Russia got  
involved with it over there.

2072  
01:40:54,290 --> 01:40:59,610  
We knew this, that  
Russia is involved.

2073  
01:40:59,610 --> 01:41:04,450  
And we knew that Germany was  
marching on Russia over there.

2074  
01:41:04,450 --> 01:41:05,630  
This we knew.

2075  
01:41:05,630 --> 01:41:08,790  
This we heard.

2076  
01:41:08,790 --> 01:41:13,420  
But we all were looking to see  
what's going to happen by us.

2077  
01:41:13,420 --> 01:41:13,920  
Of course.

2078  
01:41:13,920 --> 01:41:17,570

2079  
01:41:17,570 --> 01:41:21,030  
You said you didn't have any  
direct contact with Rumkowski.

2080  
01:41:21,030 --> 01:41:23,230  
But could you recognize  
him on the street?

2081  
01:41:23,230 --> 01:41:23,733  
Yeah.

2082  
01:41:23,733 --> 01:41:24,650  
What did he look like?

2083  
01:41:24,650 --> 01:41:27,900

2084

01:41:27,900 --> 01:41:29,840

He was a very nice  
looking gentleman

2085

01:41:29,840 --> 01:41:33,980

with black rimmed glasses.

2086

01:41:33,980 --> 01:41:37,980

He always wore a hat.

2087

01:41:37,980 --> 01:41:40,555

2088

01:41:40,555 --> 01:41:42,050

What do they call it over there?

2089

01:41:42,050 --> 01:41:43,080

A fedora?

2090

01:41:43,080 --> 01:41:43,730

A fedora.

2091

01:41:43,730 --> 01:41:46,340

He always wore a fedora.

2092

01:41:46,340 --> 01:41:48,755

He was dressed very  
nicely with an overcoat.

2093

01:41:48,755 --> 01:41:53,510

2094

01:41:53,510 --> 01:41:55,250

He looked like a gentleman.

2095

01:41:55,250 --> 01:41:57,410

What was his job before?

2096

01:41:57,410 --> 01:42:01,400

I haven't got the slightest  
idea what he did before.

2097  
01:42:01,400 --> 01:42:02,590  
I don't know nothing.

2098  
01:42:02,590 --> 01:42:05,990  
I didn't know nothing about  
him what he was before.

2099  
01:42:05,990 --> 01:42:09,960  
But apparently the Germans  
picked him out to be the head

2100  
01:42:09,960 --> 01:42:11,440  
of the thing.

2101  
01:42:11,440 --> 01:42:15,710  
They had established  
the whole committee.

2102  
01:42:15,710 --> 01:42:20,120  
And he was the head  
of the committee.

2103  
01:42:20,120 --> 01:42:24,020  
So when the ghetto was  
actually liquidated--

2104  
01:42:24,020 --> 01:42:26,560  
and it was liquidated  
really late September '44--

2105  
01:42:26,560 --> 01:42:29,840  
'44, right.

2106  
01:42:29,840 --> 01:42:32,360  
When you say your were on  
the second to last train,

2107  
01:42:32,360 --> 01:42:34,640  
that means you were  
amongst the last people.

2108

01:42:34,640 --> 01:42:35,280  
Almost.

2109  
01:42:35,280 --> 01:42:36,970  
Almost the last ones, right.

2110  
01:42:36,970 --> 01:42:40,540  
So was the ghetto  
pretty empty by then?

2111  
01:42:40,540 --> 01:42:42,520  
Pretty much.

2112  
01:42:42,520 --> 01:42:46,810  
Pretty much, because  
from what I gather

2113  
01:42:46,810 --> 01:42:52,060  
is that the Russian's  
Army was coming closer.

2114  
01:42:52,060 --> 01:42:54,250  
So the Germans decided,  
well, it's time

2115  
01:42:54,250 --> 01:43:02,020  
to liquidate this over here,  
because the Russians were

2116  
01:43:02,020 --> 01:43:04,660  
moving their front over.

2117  
01:43:04,660 --> 01:43:07,150  
They went already to Warsaw.

2118  
01:43:07,150 --> 01:43:10,090  
And they were heading  
towards our way.

2119  
01:43:10,090 --> 01:43:13,210  
So the Germans decided,  
well, it's time



2120

01:43:13,210 --> 01:43:18,310

to liquidate and get rid of  
all the people over here.

2121

01:43:18,310 --> 01:43:22,120

So do you remember  
when you got the notice

2122

01:43:22,120 --> 01:43:23,680

and how you got  
the notice to go?

2123

01:43:23,680 --> 01:43:27,400

Well, we got the notice  
in the shop over there.

2124

01:43:27,400 --> 01:43:33,880

Tomorrow morning be at this  
and this time over here.

2125

01:43:33,880 --> 01:43:37,160

Bring your suitcase  
with your clothes.

2126

01:43:37,160 --> 01:43:40,558

And you're going  
to a labor camp.

2127

01:43:40,558 --> 01:43:44,090

So we're going to a labor camp.

2128

01:43:44,090 --> 01:43:45,220

They're closing the ghetto.

2129

01:43:45,220 --> 01:43:47,080

We're going to a labor camp.

2130

01:43:47,080 --> 01:43:49,390

So everybody that got  
to the train over there,

2131

01:43:49,390 --> 01:43:52,995

we got a loaf of  
bread, into the train.

2132  
01:43:52,995 --> 01:43:55,120  
Was this the first time  
you were outside the ghetto

2133  
01:43:55,120 --> 01:43:56,500  
gates in five years?

2134  
01:43:56,500 --> 01:43:58,050  
Yes.

2135  
01:43:58,050 --> 01:44:00,970  
Did it look any different  
outside than it did inside?

2136  
01:44:00,970 --> 01:44:02,720  
All you did is march.

2137  
01:44:02,720 --> 01:44:03,220  
Got it.

2138  
01:44:03,220 --> 01:44:06,050  
People marching over  
there with German SS

2139  
01:44:06,050 --> 01:44:08,950  
men on both sides with  
the German shepherd

2140  
01:44:08,950 --> 01:44:12,850  
dogs on both sides  
of you over there.

2141  
01:44:12,850 --> 01:44:15,010  
And just march, march, march.

2142  
01:44:15,010 --> 01:44:16,610  
You came to the train.

2143  
01:44:16,610 --> 01:44:21,490

Parked you in over there, closed  
the gate, close the thing.

2144

01:44:21,490 --> 01:44:31,510

They had a bucket in the corner  
of the cattle train over there.

2145

01:44:31,510 --> 01:44:34,240

And there was enough  
room to stand.

2146

01:44:34,240 --> 01:44:36,561

And that was it.

2147

01:44:36,561 --> 01:44:38,335

Then we traveled  
like three days.

2148

01:44:38,335 --> 01:44:45,680

2149

01:44:45,680 --> 01:44:47,170

Did you know where  
you were going?

2150

01:44:47,170 --> 01:44:48,545

We didn't know  
where we're going.

2151

01:44:48,545 --> 01:44:51,220

All I now is we  
heard the train stop.

2152

01:44:51,220 --> 01:44:55,350

The train stopped and we  
heard the whistle blowing.

2153

01:44:55,350 --> 01:44:57,880

They filled up  
water for the train

2154

01:44:57,880 --> 01:45:01,420

because this was done on steam.

2155  
01:45:01,420 --> 01:45:03,505  
People were looking out.

2156  
01:45:03,505 --> 01:45:04,880  
You couldn't look  
out over there.

2157  
01:45:04,880 --> 01:45:07,090  
There were little  
cracks in the thing.

2158  
01:45:07,090 --> 01:45:09,760  
Maybe we're going to get a  
drink of water over here.

2159  
01:45:09,760 --> 01:45:10,780  
And there was nothing.

2160  
01:45:10,780 --> 01:45:12,250  
Nobody gave us  
anything over there.

2161  
01:45:12,250 --> 01:45:13,570  
So for three days, no water?

2162  
01:45:13,570 --> 01:45:16,250  
People died in the train.

2163  
01:45:16,250 --> 01:45:20,930  
And on the thing over  
there, somebody who sat down

2164  
01:45:20,930 --> 01:45:22,060  
on the floor never got up.

2165  
01:45:22,060 --> 01:45:24,826

2166  
01:45:24,826 --> 01:45:27,730  
We're traveling  
this for three days.

2167

01:45:27,730 --> 01:45:33,190

The trains got water because  
the locomotive was run on steam.

2168

01:45:33,190 --> 01:45:35,380

Of course, we didn't get a  
drop of water over there.

2169

01:45:35,380 --> 01:45:37,360

We had this loaf of bread.

2170

01:45:37,360 --> 01:45:38,860

You ate it up the  
first day, you had

2171

01:45:38,860 --> 01:45:44,560

nothing for the next three days  
and doesn't make a difference.

2172

01:45:44,560 --> 01:45:47,245

Until we got to Auschwitz.

2173

01:45:47,245 --> 01:45:48,730

"Arbeit macht frei."

2174

01:45:48,730 --> 01:45:52,300

2175

01:45:52,300 --> 01:45:53,825

Yep, we saw the gates.

2176

01:45:53,825 --> 01:45:59,640

2177

01:45:59,640 --> 01:46:01,440

Over there they had  
different Kapos.

2178

01:46:01,440 --> 01:46:03,955

They help you get the  
suitcases out there,

2179  
01:46:03,955 --> 01:46:06,936  
and they put the suitcases down.

2180  
01:46:06,936 --> 01:46:09,788  
And you go through  
this over here.

2181  
01:46:09,788 --> 01:46:10,330  
Through what?

2182  
01:46:10,330 --> 01:46:11,660  
And Mengele was over there.

2183  
01:46:11,660 --> 01:46:13,440  
And he looks you over.

2184  
01:46:13,440 --> 01:46:16,080  
How did you know it was Mengele?

2185  
01:46:16,080 --> 01:46:17,430  
I didn't know.

2186  
01:46:17,430 --> 01:46:19,630  
I knew later on his  
name was Mengele.

2187  
01:46:19,630 --> 01:46:21,300  
Do you remember  
what he looked like?

2188  
01:46:21,300 --> 01:46:26,030  
He was a stocky, I think,  
bald-headed, round face,

2189  
01:46:26,030 --> 01:46:28,560  
and a big stocky  
little guy over there.

2190  
01:46:28,560 --> 01:46:36,240

2191

01:46:36,240 --> 01:46:37,740

"What kind of work you do?"

2192

01:46:37,740 --> 01:46:39,410

I said, "I'm a tailor."

2193

01:46:39,410 --> 01:46:42,390

"Go over here."

2194

01:46:42,390 --> 01:46:44,820

My brother, tailor--  
get over here.

2195

01:46:44,820 --> 01:46:47,090

My uncle, tailor-- over here.

2196

01:46:47,090 --> 01:46:49,470

That was it.

2197

01:46:49,470 --> 01:46:50,730

Did you get numbers?

2198

01:46:50,730 --> 01:46:51,230

No.

2199

01:46:51,230 --> 01:46:55,540

They didn't number them no  
more, because they stopped.

2200

01:46:55,540 --> 01:46:59,130

They didn't have enough  
time to tattoo everybody,

2201

01:46:59,130 --> 01:47:05,430

because they got shipments, so  
many of them towards the end

2202

01:47:05,430 --> 01:47:09,600

that they didn't have  
time to tattoo people.

2203

01:47:09,600 --> 01:47:13,140  
So I never got a tattoo.

2204  
01:47:13,140 --> 01:47:19,140  
Because before, when they didn't  
have that many trains coming

2205  
01:47:19,140 --> 01:47:23,710  
in, they had enough time to put  
the hot iron on you over there.

2206  
01:47:23,710 --> 01:47:29,230  
But when we came, it was  
already mass production.

2207  
01:47:29,230 --> 01:47:31,980  
So they didn't have  
time to tattoo you.

2208  
01:47:31,980 --> 01:47:35,400  
So you were put to one  
side and everybody else

2209  
01:47:35,400 --> 01:47:38,390  
that you mentioned earlier  
went to the bakery?

2210  
01:47:38,390 --> 01:47:39,550  
Went to the other side.

2211  
01:47:39,550 --> 01:47:42,450  
Yeah, OK.

2212  
01:47:42,450 --> 01:47:44,400  
When did you learn that  
that wasn't a bakery?

2213  
01:47:44,400 --> 01:47:50,090

2214  
01:47:50,090 --> 01:47:52,060  
Pretty soon.



2215

01:47:52,060 --> 01:47:52,830

Pretty soon.

2216

01:47:52,830 --> 01:47:57,090

I found out from some of the  
people that work over there.

2217

01:47:57,090 --> 01:47:58,665

They said this is  
not the bakery.

2218

01:47:58,665 --> 01:48:04,880

2219

01:48:04,880 --> 01:48:08,440

They didn't say it's  
a crematorium either.

2220

01:48:08,440 --> 01:48:11,945

They said people  
go in over there

2221

01:48:11,945 --> 01:48:15,180

and you don't see them anymore.

2222

01:48:15,180 --> 01:48:17,290

To me, it didn't make any sense.

2223

01:48:17,290 --> 01:48:23,440

But the older people realized  
right away what it is.

2224

01:48:23,440 --> 01:48:26,770

Then I found out  
what this thing was.

2225

01:48:26,770 --> 01:48:30,070

It was a crematorium.

2226

01:48:30,070 --> 01:48:32,140

So no one really spoke openly?

2227

01:48:32,140 --> 01:48:36,380

When I got to Auschwitz,  
I had no idea.

2228

01:48:36,380 --> 01:48:40,950

Nobody-- my uncle,  
which was an older man--

2229

01:48:40,950 --> 01:48:43,203

he was an adult--

2230

01:48:43,203 --> 01:48:44,370

he didn't believe it either.

2231

01:48:44,370 --> 01:48:46,930

2232

01:48:46,930 --> 01:48:51,170

We had absolutely  
no knowledge of it,

2233

01:48:51,170 --> 01:48:58,560

because you didn't think  
that this is what it is.

2234

01:48:58,560 --> 01:49:01,410

2235

01:49:01,410 --> 01:49:04,920

But we soon find out.

2236

01:49:04,920 --> 01:49:06,330

It didn't take long.

2237

01:49:06,330 --> 01:49:09,990

In a day or so, you found  
out what this thing was.

2238

01:49:09,990 --> 01:49:13,150

And then it hit you  
that went there--

2239

01:49:13,150 --> 01:49:16,650

Then you knew, and  
you were holding--

2240

01:49:16,650 --> 01:49:21,180

I was in Auschwitz for, I  
don't know, close to two months

2241

01:49:21,180 --> 01:49:23,140

or something like this.

2242

01:49:23,140 --> 01:49:24,450

OK.

2243

01:49:24,450 --> 01:49:27,140

What did you do in Auschwitz?

2244

01:49:27,140 --> 01:49:29,370

Just clean barracks over there.

2245

01:49:29,370 --> 01:49:32,090

And we went out in the morning.

2246

01:49:32,090 --> 01:49:41,740

You had a head count  
in the morning.

2247

01:49:41,740 --> 01:49:44,710

We had to go out over  
there for a head count.

2248

01:49:44,710 --> 01:49:48,580

They stood out for about  
two hours in the morning.

2249

01:49:48,580 --> 01:49:50,480

It was freezing cold.

2250

01:49:50,480 --> 01:49:52,330

Yeah, it was getting  
to be winter.

2251

01:49:52,330 --> 01:49:53,470

It was freezing cold.

2252

01:49:53,470 --> 01:49:59,020

We all had this white and  
blue pajamas with torn shoes.

2253

01:49:59,020 --> 01:50:00,640

And that's all you had.

2254

01:50:00,640 --> 01:50:03,520

They didn't have any coat  
or nothing over there.

2255

01:50:03,520 --> 01:50:08,000

You stood over there for about  
two hours in the morning--

2256

01:50:08,000 --> 01:50:11,720

about 5 o'clock in the  
morning or something this.

2257

01:50:11,720 --> 01:50:15,085

2258

01:50:15,085 --> 01:50:17,030

They took head  
counts over there.

2259

01:50:17,030 --> 01:50:18,845

And if you ever  
spoke to somebody,

2260

01:50:18,845 --> 01:50:22,780

if you said over there, the SS  
men would take you right out

2261

01:50:22,780 --> 01:50:24,747

and shoot you right  
in front of everybody.

2262

01:50:24,747 --> 01:50:25,580

You saw that happen?

2263

01:50:25,580 --> 01:50:28,120

2264

01:50:28,120 --> 01:50:29,847

Yep.

2265

01:50:29,847 --> 01:50:31,680

Life didn't mean nothing  
to them over there.

2266

01:50:31,680 --> 01:50:37,460

2267

01:50:37,460 --> 01:50:41,260

Life had no value to them.

2268

01:50:41,260 --> 01:50:43,360

So that's what they did.

2269

01:50:43,360 --> 01:50:47,690

I was there for about, I think,  
close to two months over there.

2270

01:50:47,690 --> 01:50:49,090

And you cleaned bags?

2271

01:50:49,090 --> 01:50:50,810

Well, they clean  
barracks over there.

2272

01:50:50,810 --> 01:50:51,860

We cleaned the barracks.

2273

01:50:51,860 --> 01:50:54,010

We cleaned outside.

2274

01:50:54,010 --> 01:50:58,700

You didn't have any  
specific job over there.

2275

01:50:58,700 --> 01:51:02,462

We were in a holding  
pattern at that time.

2276

01:51:02,462 --> 01:51:03,920

In the holding  
pattern, they didn't

2277

01:51:03,920 --> 01:51:07,220

know where to send us yet.

2278

01:51:07,220 --> 01:51:09,170

So it felt transitory?

2279

01:51:09,170 --> 01:51:10,380

Right.

2280

01:51:10,380 --> 01:51:12,440

That's what we were over there.

2281

01:51:12,440 --> 01:51:16,520

We had a head count in the  
morning and a head count

2282

01:51:16,520 --> 01:51:19,310

in the evening, I think also.

2283

01:51:19,310 --> 01:51:25,260

And then we got a bowl of soup  
over there in the daytime.

2284

01:51:25,260 --> 01:51:26,740

We had a bowl of soup.

2285

01:51:26,740 --> 01:51:29,950

It mostly was potato  
soup or kohlrabi

2286

01:51:29,950 --> 01:51:30,950

or something like this.

2287

01:51:30,950 --> 01:51:33,740

2288

01:51:33,740 --> 01:51:34,940

It was vegetarian.

2289

01:51:34,940 --> 01:51:41,920

2290

01:51:41,920 --> 01:51:43,760

Rolling.

2291

01:51:43,760 --> 01:51:46,390

So you were in a holding pattern  
while you were in Auschwitz?

2292

01:51:46,390 --> 01:51:47,600

Right.

2293

01:51:47,600 --> 01:51:51,110

And I was asking  
did you meet people

2294

01:51:51,110 --> 01:51:54,390

from other places in the  
Lodz ghetto in there?

2295

01:51:54,390 --> 01:51:54,890

Yeah.

2296

01:51:54,890 --> 01:51:55,590

In the barracks?

2297

01:51:55,590 --> 01:51:56,090

Yeah.

2298

01:51:56,090 --> 01:51:58,670

Yeah, a lot of them from Lodz.

2299

01:51:58,670 --> 01:52:01,670

But it was a mixture of people--

2300

01:52:01,670 --> 01:52:07,860  
people from Poland, people from  
Romania, people from Hungary.

2301

01:52:07,860 --> 01:52:10,030  
There were all kinds  
of people over there.

2302

01:52:10,030 --> 01:52:17,670  
There were I think Russian  
prisoners of war over there.

2303

01:52:17,670 --> 01:52:21,800  
It was a mixture of  
all kinds of people.

2304

01:52:21,800 --> 01:52:27,310  
But each one had a different  
insignia on it other there,

2305

01:52:27,310 --> 01:52:30,320  
where Jewish had one type.

2306

01:52:30,320 --> 01:52:33,200  
If you were homosexual,  
you had something else.

2307

01:52:33,200 --> 01:52:36,050  
If you were Russian prisoners,  
had a different thing

2308

01:52:36,050 --> 01:52:38,010  
on your pajama  
things over there.

2309

01:52:38,010 --> 01:52:39,560  
Were you all mixed together?

2310

01:52:39,560 --> 01:52:40,130  
Yeah.

2311

01:52:40,130 --> 01:52:42,530



So you could have  
a Russian prisoner

2312  
01:52:42,530 --> 01:52:44,150  
of war in your barracks?

2313  
01:52:44,150 --> 01:52:46,370  
Right, you could have everybody.

2314  
01:52:46,370 --> 01:52:50,960  
Everybody was in prison together  
in the same big barracks

2315  
01:52:50,960 --> 01:52:53,900  
over there, because you were  
stacked like three or four

2316  
01:52:53,900 --> 01:53:02,120  
high in the  
pigeonholes over there.

2317  
01:53:02,120 --> 01:53:08,090  
But each pajama thing over there  
had a different color insignia

2318  
01:53:08,090 --> 01:53:09,410  
on it.

2319  
01:53:09,410 --> 01:53:12,980  
So whether you're a  
political prisoner,

2320  
01:53:12,980 --> 01:53:17,000  
it had something  
else over there.

2321  
01:53:17,000 --> 01:53:21,390  
And in Lodz, you had  
worn regular clothes.

2322  
01:53:21,390 --> 01:53:23,640  
In Lodz we wore regular clothes.

2323

01:53:23,640 --> 01:53:26,330

And you never had an appel  
or anything like that?

2324

01:53:26,330 --> 01:53:31,670

No, we all had to have-- you  
had to have the yellow Star

2325

01:53:31,670 --> 01:53:32,590

of David on you.

2326

01:53:32,590 --> 01:53:35,027

Yeah, but you didn't have  
to gather in the morning

2327

01:53:35,027 --> 01:53:36,110

like you did in Auschwitz?

2328

01:53:36,110 --> 01:53:38,360

No, over there you went to  
work early in the morning.

2329

01:53:38,360 --> 01:53:43,300

You worked till at  
nightfall over there.

2330

01:53:43,300 --> 01:53:44,860

In Lodz, no.

2331

01:53:44,860 --> 01:53:47,330

In Lodz, you went to work  
in the morning over there.

2332

01:53:47,330 --> 01:53:49,310

You stayed in the  
shop all day long,

2333

01:53:49,310 --> 01:53:53,460

because you got a bowl of soup  
when you got into the shop

2334

01:53:53,460 --> 01:53:53,960

over there.

2335

01:53:53,960 --> 01:53:55,870

And you got a bowl of  
soup when you finished.

2336

01:53:55,870 --> 01:53:56,370

OK.

2337

01:53:56,370 --> 01:53:58,820

2338

01:53:58,820 --> 01:54:05,720

So talk about no food, but  
were you hungry on Lodz,

2339

01:54:05,720 --> 01:54:09,244

or were you hungrier  
in Auschwitz?

2340

01:54:09,244 --> 01:54:10,200

Both.

2341

01:54:10,200 --> 01:54:10,700

Both.

2342

01:54:10,700 --> 01:54:11,690

Yeah, of course.

2343

01:54:11,690 --> 01:54:12,740

I'll tell you both.

2344

01:54:12,740 --> 01:54:13,940

The same hungry.

2345

01:54:13,940 --> 01:54:14,960

I'll tell you both.

2346

01:54:14,960 --> 01:54:15,460

Yeah.

2347

01:54:15,460 --> 01:54:18,040

2348

01:54:18,040 --> 01:54:24,260

In Auschwitz, you didn't  
think of food over there.

2349

01:54:24,260 --> 01:54:25,862

Really?

2350

01:54:25,862 --> 01:54:26,970

You were hungry.

2351

01:54:26,970 --> 01:54:33,470

But hunger didn't make  
that much of a difference

2352

01:54:33,470 --> 01:54:37,520

already, because  
you knew that you're

2353

01:54:37,520 --> 01:54:41,060

going to die here anyway.

2354

01:54:41,060 --> 01:54:44,450

In Lodz, you were hungry  
because you went to work,

2355

01:54:44,450 --> 01:54:49,100

because you had a  
different life a little bit

2356

01:54:49,100 --> 01:54:50,300

before this over there.

2357

01:54:50,300 --> 01:54:56,470

So it was new to  
you to be hungry.

2358

01:54:56,470 --> 01:55:00,780

Here, hunger was  
already an old thing.

2359

01:55:00,780 --> 01:55:03,830

2360

01:55:03,830 --> 01:55:11,990

So you got a bowl of soup  
over there in Auschwitz.

2361

01:55:11,990 --> 01:55:14,030

We got a bowl of  
soup over there.

2362

01:55:14,030 --> 01:55:18,470

And that bowl of soup with  
a slice of bread over there,

2363

01:55:18,470 --> 01:55:21,020

and that was it for the day.

2364

01:55:21,020 --> 01:55:28,400

So it kept your body  
alive, let me say.

2365

01:55:28,400 --> 01:55:29,975

What happened to  
you as a person?

2366

01:55:29,975 --> 01:55:33,390

2367

01:55:33,390 --> 01:55:34,170

What happened?

2368

01:55:34,170 --> 01:55:37,170

You were very bitter.

2369

01:55:37,170 --> 01:55:38,320

You were very bitter?

2370

01:55:38,320 --> 01:55:46,440

Yeah, that all of a sudden  
your family disappeared, you

2371

01:55:46,440 --> 01:55:47,910

don't have any life over there.

2372

01:55:47,910 --> 01:55:52,020

2373

01:55:52,020 --> 01:55:59,770

You were bitter against

Germans, any German,

2374

01:55:59,770 --> 01:56:06,760

whether this was an SS man

or this was just a policeman

2375

01:56:06,760 --> 01:56:07,260

or whatever.

2376

01:56:07,260 --> 01:56:11,030

2377

01:56:11,030 --> 01:56:13,540

You were bitter that they

made your life bitter.

2378

01:56:13,540 --> 01:56:17,480

2379

01:56:17,480 --> 01:56:21,860

But you were hoping

that eventually it's

2380

01:56:21,860 --> 01:56:24,240

going to come to an end.

2381

01:56:24,240 --> 01:56:27,400

You didn't know whether

it will or not over there,

2382

01:56:27,400 --> 01:56:29,160

whether you're going

to live out the war

2383

01:56:29,160 --> 01:56:31,260

or the war's going  
to live you out.

2384

01:56:31,260 --> 01:56:34,040

2385

01:56:34,040 --> 01:56:35,960

So this was your two months--

2386

01:56:35,960 --> 01:56:38,000

About two months  
over there, right.

2387

01:56:38,000 --> 01:56:39,620

Then what happened?

2388

01:56:39,620 --> 01:56:47,400

Well, then we were  
shipped out to Hanover.

2389

01:56:47,400 --> 01:56:48,420

That was a trek.

2390

01:56:48,420 --> 01:56:49,080

We were there.

2391

01:56:49,080 --> 01:56:52,430

2392

01:56:52,430 --> 01:56:58,070

The Germans took so many people.

2393

01:56:58,070 --> 01:57:01,040

And then suddenly now we're  
sending you to a labor camp.

2394

01:57:01,040 --> 01:57:04,890

2395

01:57:04,890 --> 01:57:06,630

Fine, you're going  
to a labor camp.

2396  
01:57:06,630 --> 01:57:10,350  
So we were shipped  
up on the train.

2397  
01:57:10,350 --> 01:57:11,890  
I don't remember  
how many people we

2398  
01:57:11,890 --> 01:57:13,250  
were at this time over there.

2399  
01:57:13,250 --> 01:57:18,170  
We went to settle  
us down in Hanover.

2400  
01:57:18,170 --> 01:57:22,280  
It was some kind of a  
barracks over there.

2401  
01:57:22,280 --> 01:57:27,680  
And we were assigned to work in  
the rubber factory, Continental

2402  
01:57:27,680 --> 01:57:29,360  
Rubber Company.

2403  
01:57:29,360 --> 01:57:30,680  
The US company?

2404  
01:57:30,680 --> 01:57:31,700  
Continental.

2405  
01:57:31,700 --> 01:57:34,610  
Continental, yeah.

2406  
01:57:34,610 --> 01:57:36,950  
Well, I found out later  
that it was partly

2407



01:57:36,950 --> 01:57:39,455  
owned by the British, in  
part American and German.

2408  
01:57:39,455 --> 01:57:47,170

2409  
01:57:47,170 --> 01:57:49,870  
They made tires.

2410  
01:57:49,870 --> 01:57:53,520  
They made vulcanizing rubber.

2411  
01:57:53,520 --> 01:57:56,080

2412  
01:57:56,080 --> 01:58:03,770  
We did it on the tracks  
on tanks so the tanks

2413  
01:58:03,770 --> 01:58:12,040  
can go on asphalt without  
ruining the asphalt,

2414  
01:58:12,040 --> 01:58:17,930  
because tank is  
normally run on steel.

2415  
01:58:17,930 --> 01:58:26,585  
So we vulcanized this thing over  
there onto those rubber tracks.

2416  
01:58:26,585 --> 01:58:30,230

2417  
01:58:30,230 --> 01:58:32,450  
That factory over  
there, I worked

2418  
01:58:32,450 --> 01:58:34,925  
over there a couple of months.

2419

01:58:34,925 --> 01:58:38,290

So that brings you  
into deep winter?

2420

01:58:38,290 --> 01:58:38,920

Right.

2421

01:58:38,920 --> 01:58:40,470

Yeah, we worked over there.

2422

01:58:40,470 --> 01:58:50,010

So in the morning, we had to go  
out and had also a head count.

2423

01:58:50,010 --> 01:58:52,690

We stood outside over there.

2424

01:58:52,690 --> 01:58:58,820

And we still had the same blue  
and white pajamas over there.

2425

01:58:58,820 --> 01:59:03,890

We're outside for an hour,  
two hours over there.

2426

01:59:03,890 --> 01:59:06,560

They counted everybody out.

2427

01:59:06,560 --> 01:59:09,215

And then they marched  
us into the factory.

2428

01:59:09,215 --> 01:59:11,845

2429

01:59:11,845 --> 01:59:20,210

And the factory, we  
worked mixing rubber vats

2430

01:59:20,210 --> 01:59:23,150

with the big things over there.

2431

01:59:23,150 --> 01:59:31,830  
They had a German foreman.

2432  
01:59:31,830 --> 01:59:37,730  
They wore the mask with goggles  
with rubber gloves up to here

2433  
01:59:37,730 --> 01:59:39,870  
and boots up to here.

2434  
01:59:39,870 --> 01:59:42,410  
And we were just  
bare-handed over there.

2435  
01:59:42,410 --> 01:59:44,810  
We did all the dirty  
work for them over there.

2436  
01:59:44,810 --> 01:59:47,330

2437  
01:59:47,330 --> 01:59:48,703  
Were there fumes?

2438  
01:59:48,703 --> 01:59:49,530  
Pardon me?

2439  
01:59:49,530 --> 01:59:51,040  
Were there fumes?

2440  
01:59:51,040 --> 01:59:51,540  
Fumes?

2441  
01:59:51,540 --> 01:59:53,030  
Did it smell?

2442  
01:59:53,030 --> 01:59:55,390  
Well, it all  
smelled from rubber.

2443  
01:59:55,390 --> 01:59:57,980  
It was mixing all

chemicals together,

2444

01:59:57,980 --> 01:59:59,600

rubber chemicals together--

2445

01:59:59,600 --> 02:00:03,770

2446

02:00:03,770 --> 02:00:07,460

rubber plant, some rubber

other thing, whatever.

2447

02:00:07,460 --> 02:00:09,770

They put all the

chemicals in over there.

2448

02:00:09,770 --> 02:00:13,160

And we were just

working it over there.

2449

02:00:13,160 --> 02:00:17,000

We had to work the plants.

2450

02:00:17,000 --> 02:00:17,840

We had to mix it.

2451

02:00:17,840 --> 02:00:19,460

We had to clean it.

2452

02:00:19,460 --> 02:00:20,870

We had to do this over here.

2453

02:00:20,870 --> 02:00:26,080

2454

02:00:26,080 --> 02:00:32,740

By working over there,

then I was assigned

2455

02:00:32,740 --> 02:00:34,030

to clean the floor over there.

2456

02:00:34,030 --> 02:00:35,080

And I clean the floor.

2457

02:00:35,080 --> 02:00:41,010

And there was some German  
civilians workings there too.

2458

02:00:41,010 --> 02:00:43,105

They were sitting by  
the desks over there.

2459

02:00:43,105 --> 02:00:45,940

I don't know what they  
were doing over there.

2460

02:00:45,940 --> 02:00:51,160

But there was a young woman,  
I don't know, maybe 20,

2461

02:00:51,160 --> 02:00:52,210

25 years old.

2462

02:00:52,210 --> 02:00:54,150

She was working on one  
the desks over there.

2463

02:00:54,150 --> 02:00:56,130

And I was cleaning around there.

2464

02:00:56,130 --> 02:00:59,520

It was lunchtime, and she threw  
out a piece of bread over there

2465

02:00:59,520 --> 02:01:00,130

to the floor.

2466

02:01:00,130 --> 02:01:04,180

And I think she threw it to me.

2467

02:01:04,180 --> 02:01:07,330

So I went down, and I  
picked it up over there.

2468  
02:01:07,330 --> 02:01:10,180  
There was an SS lady--

2469  
02:01:10,180 --> 02:01:13,600  
also a young woman with boots up  
to here, with heels this size.

2470  
02:01:13,600 --> 02:01:16,120  
Probably, we made it  
in the Lodz ghetto.

2471  
02:01:16,120 --> 02:01:20,080  
She went ahead with her heel,  
got me right into the head

2472  
02:01:20,080 --> 02:01:21,595  
and split my head open.

2473  
02:01:21,595 --> 02:01:22,505  
Oh my goodness.

2474  
02:01:22,505 --> 02:01:25,458

2475  
02:01:25,458 --> 02:01:27,250  
And I had to throw the  
piece of bread away.

2476  
02:01:27,250 --> 02:01:32,570

2477  
02:01:32,570 --> 02:01:35,510  
Of course, I took something,  
whatever I had over there.

2478  
02:01:35,510 --> 02:01:38,930  
I put the thing, and  
I held it over there

2479  
02:01:38,930 --> 02:01:41,120  
until it stopped bleeding.

2480  
02:01:41,120 --> 02:01:43,670  
It was bloody for a day or two.

2481  
02:01:43,670 --> 02:01:45,010  
I still got the--

2482  
02:01:45,010 --> 02:01:46,260  
A scar?

2483  
02:01:46,260 --> 02:01:48,650  
--scar right over here.

2484  
02:01:48,650 --> 02:01:53,800  
With her sharp heel, she went  
right out like this over here.

2485  
02:01:53,800 --> 02:01:56,160  
First she went like this,  
and then she went other way

2486  
02:01:56,160 --> 02:01:58,970  
and hit me right in the mouth--

2487  
02:01:58,970 --> 02:02:03,050  
for a tiny little  
piece of bread.

2488  
02:02:03,050 --> 02:02:07,865  
So do you think I love Germans?

2489  
02:02:07,865 --> 02:02:10,430

2490  
02:02:10,430 --> 02:02:11,600  
Yeah?

2491  
02:02:11,600 --> 02:02:15,630  
So that's the kind of  
work we did over there.

2492

02:02:15,630 --> 02:02:22,160

And we walked a couple of months  
until we were useless to them.

2493

02:02:22,160 --> 02:02:23,350

We were too weak already.

2494

02:02:23,350 --> 02:02:27,580

2495

02:02:27,580 --> 02:02:30,130

Was there any sabotage  
that you know of?

2496

02:02:30,130 --> 02:02:33,750

Not, there was no sabotage.

2497

02:02:33,750 --> 02:02:34,250

We worked--

2498

02:02:34,250 --> 02:02:35,815

Nobody risked any sabotage?

2499

02:02:35,815 --> 02:02:40,020

No, there was no sabotage  
in this over here.

2500

02:02:40,020 --> 02:02:43,380

We were glad to get  
through the day over there.

2501

02:02:43,380 --> 02:02:45,250

And we finished  
working over there,

2502

02:02:45,250 --> 02:02:48,040

we will march back to  
the barracks over there.

2503

02:02:48,040 --> 02:02:49,990

We got another bowl  
of soup over there.



2504

02:02:49,990 --> 02:02:51,970

And we waited for  
the next morning.

2505

02:02:51,970 --> 02:02:56,310

2506

02:02:56,310 --> 02:03:01,340

It got to the point where  
we were useless to them.

2507

02:03:01,340 --> 02:03:07,840

And they brought in  
Russian prisoners of war.

2508

02:03:07,840 --> 02:03:09,670

Apparently, they  
had gotten a hold

2509

02:03:09,670 --> 02:03:13,458

of Russian prisoners of war,  
which was much stronger.

2510

02:03:13,458 --> 02:03:14,500

They had them over there.

2511

02:03:14,500 --> 02:03:18,678

And they marched  
us to another camp.

2512

02:03:18,678 --> 02:03:19,970

What was the name of that camp?

2513

02:03:19,970 --> 02:03:21,805

The name of other  
camp was camp Ahlem.

2514

02:03:21,805 --> 02:03:22,750

Ahlem?

2515

02:03:22,750 --> 02:03:24,949

A-H-L-E-M.

2516  
02:03:24,949 --> 02:03:27,270  
OK.

2517  
02:03:27,270 --> 02:03:29,800  
They set us up in the  
barracks over there.

2518  
02:03:29,800 --> 02:03:36,035  
We must have been  
like 1,000 people.

2519  
02:03:36,035 --> 02:03:38,260  
And this was still near Hanover?

2520  
02:03:38,260 --> 02:03:42,730  
This was near Hanover,  
outside of Hanover.

2521  
02:03:42,730 --> 02:03:49,500  
And we were assigned to work in  
a quarry, in the underground.

2522  
02:03:49,500 --> 02:03:51,600  
Oh.

2523  
02:03:51,600 --> 02:03:59,155  
And it was cold, wet, dark.

2524  
02:03:59,155 --> 02:04:02,630

2525  
02:04:02,630 --> 02:04:05,640  
There were dynamiting  
underground over there.

2526  
02:04:05,640 --> 02:04:08,680  
Apparently, they must  
have been starting

2527  
02:04:08,680 --> 02:04:11,340  
to build a factory underground

over there-- ammunition

2528  
02:04:11,340 --> 02:04:13,350  
factory.

2529  
02:04:13,350 --> 02:04:17,430  
So we were the ones that  
they were dynamiting.

2530  
02:04:17,430 --> 02:04:19,350  
We had to load things up.

2531  
02:04:19,350 --> 02:04:20,500  
Like the rocks and things?

2532  
02:04:20,500 --> 02:04:25,650  
We had to load the rocks  
up on a little trains

2533  
02:04:25,650 --> 02:04:28,030  
and push them out.

2534  
02:04:28,030 --> 02:04:29,960  
That's not exactly easy work.

2535  
02:04:29,960 --> 02:04:31,110  
That was hard work.

2536  
02:04:31,110 --> 02:04:34,830  
That was the hardest work we  
ever had to do over there.

2537  
02:04:34,830 --> 02:04:38,640  
So this we worked for--

2538  
02:04:38,640 --> 02:04:41,340  
And people died over there.

2539  
02:04:41,340 --> 02:04:43,140  
When we pushed out  
things over there,

2540

02:04:43,140 --> 02:04:48,740

we also had the bodies on  
top of the thing over there.

2541

02:04:48,740 --> 02:04:51,780

And when we pushed out the  
thing with somebody dead,

2542

02:04:51,780 --> 02:04:55,320

the German soldier  
took a rock over there

2543

02:04:55,320 --> 02:04:59,870

and stuck it into their mouth  
to get it out like this.

2544

02:04:59,870 --> 02:05:02,880

2545

02:05:02,880 --> 02:05:06,750

So you'd see a corpse coming  
out on top of the rocks--

2546

02:05:06,750 --> 02:05:09,780

We had a corpse,  
put him right on top

2547

02:05:09,780 --> 02:05:13,150

of the little train over there  
with the rocks, and push them.

2548

02:05:13,150 --> 02:05:16,410

We had like five,  
six, seven people

2549

02:05:16,410 --> 02:05:19,290

pushed the train out over there.

2550

02:05:19,290 --> 02:05:24,600

Each one was on one  
little train like this.

2551

02:05:24,600 --> 02:05:26,270  
Yeah, a little  
trolley type thing.

2552  
02:05:26,270 --> 02:05:27,060  
Yeah.

2553  
02:05:27,060 --> 02:05:28,670  
And it was on tracks over there.

2554  
02:05:28,670 --> 02:05:30,780  
They had tracks going in.

2555  
02:05:30,780 --> 02:05:32,210  
So we worked over there.

2556  
02:05:32,210 --> 02:05:35,310  
And this was murderous work.

2557  
02:05:35,310 --> 02:05:38,660

2558  
02:05:38,660 --> 02:05:40,410  
Were you with your  
brother and your uncle?

2559  
02:05:40,410 --> 02:05:42,780  
My brother was  
with me that time.

2560  
02:05:42,780 --> 02:05:45,860  
My uncle was with me  
that time over there.

2561  
02:05:45,860 --> 02:05:48,570  
And one morning, my  
brother couldn't get out

2562  
02:05:48,570 --> 02:05:49,570  
of his bunk over there.

2563  
02:05:49,570 --> 02:05:52,740

He says, "I don't feel good."

2564  
02:05:52,740 --> 02:05:55,560  
So I call down one of  
the foremans over there--

2565  
02:05:55,560 --> 02:05:56,670  
a Jewish foreman.

2566  
02:05:56,670 --> 02:05:59,303  
I tell him he doesn't feel good.

2567  
02:05:59,303 --> 02:06:00,720  
So he says, "Don't  
worry about it.

2568  
02:06:00,720 --> 02:06:04,200  
We'll take him to  
the infirmary."

2569  
02:06:04,200 --> 02:06:05,910  
Well, they took him  
into the infirmary.

2570  
02:06:05,910 --> 02:06:08,040  
I didn't realize what  
they do in the infirmary.

2571  
02:06:08,040 --> 02:06:11,340  
They inject you with  
gasoline and put you

2572  
02:06:11,340 --> 02:06:15,425  
into the back with all the  
other corpses over there.

2573  
02:06:15,425 --> 02:06:18,990  
And that was the end of him.

2574  
02:06:18,990 --> 02:06:25,285  
So that's how I lost  
my brother over there.

2575

02:06:25,285 --> 02:06:29,300

Your last family member  
of your immediate family.

2576

02:06:29,300 --> 02:06:29,800

Right.

2577

02:06:29,800 --> 02:06:30,850

He was gone.

2578

02:06:30,850 --> 02:06:35,430

So me and my uncle  
just left over there.

2579

02:06:35,430 --> 02:06:40,110

So that was the end of it.

2580

02:06:40,110 --> 02:06:42,600

And we walked over there.

2581

02:06:42,600 --> 02:06:48,120

And day in and  
day out we worked.

2582

02:06:48,120 --> 02:06:50,775

In the morning, we had to  
have a roll call over there.

2583

02:06:50,775 --> 02:06:53,090

And we went down to the  
quarries over there.

2584

02:06:53,090 --> 02:06:56,000

We worked in the  
quarries and pushed.

2585

02:06:56,000 --> 02:06:59,730

They were dynamiting  
and people died over

2586

02:06:59,730 --> 02:07:02,100

there left and right--

2587  
02:07:02,100 --> 02:07:06,460  
from hunger and from  
cold and from disease.

2588  
02:07:06,460 --> 02:07:08,720  
And people just died in  
the quarry down there.

2589  
02:07:08,720 --> 02:07:10,230  
They were dynamiting.

2590  
02:07:10,230 --> 02:07:12,580  
People just died, and we  
just pushed them right out

2591  
02:07:12,580 --> 02:07:13,080  
over there.

2592  
02:07:13,080 --> 02:07:16,330

2593  
02:07:16,330 --> 02:07:18,270  
How long did this last?

2594  
02:07:18,270 --> 02:07:23,830  
That lasted until the  
day of liberation.

2595  
02:07:23,830 --> 02:07:27,020  
OK, so this would have  
been like mid-February?

2596  
02:07:27,020 --> 02:07:32,730  
Till the liberation  
was around in May.

2597  
02:07:32,730 --> 02:07:35,610  
So you were liberated  
at the same time

2598  
02:07:35,610 --> 02:07:37,860



that the war ended or before?

2599

02:07:37,860 --> 02:07:46,800

I was liberated by the American  
Army 84th Division in Hanover.

2600

02:07:46,800 --> 02:07:48,720

How did it happen?

2601

02:07:48,720 --> 02:08:02,715

Well, all of a sudden, we heard  
that the Allied Army's closer--

2602

02:08:02,715 --> 02:08:05,020

coming close.

2603

02:08:05,020 --> 02:08:07,810

We heard some rumors over there.

2604

02:08:07,810 --> 02:08:11,960

We listened from  
the German soldiers.

2605

02:08:11,960 --> 02:08:14,740

They were talking to themselves.

2606

02:08:14,740 --> 02:08:22,850

So they took about 600  
people on a death march

2607

02:08:22,850 --> 02:08:26,570

to Bergen-Belsen--

2608

02:08:26,570 --> 02:08:31,720

all the people that  
they felt could work.

2609

02:08:31,720 --> 02:08:33,010

About 60 of us over there--

2610

02:08:33,010 --> 02:08:34,380

I was one of them--

2611  
02:08:34,380 --> 02:08:40,830  
that they felt don't worry  
about them over there.

2612  
02:08:40,830 --> 02:08:43,320  
They were left behind.

2613  
02:08:43,320 --> 02:08:46,700  
I understand that when they  
marched to Bergen-Belsen,

2614  
02:08:46,700 --> 02:08:49,250  
some of them were shot and  
some of them died on the way

2615  
02:08:49,250 --> 02:08:50,840  
over there.

2616  
02:08:50,840 --> 02:08:54,650  
But we were about 60 of  
us they left over here.

2617  
02:08:54,650 --> 02:08:57,400  
And the Germans gave orders--

2618  
02:08:57,400 --> 02:08:59,720  
what I found out later--

2619  
02:08:59,720 --> 02:09:05,410  
was to kill everybody  
off and burn the camp.

2620  
02:09:05,410 --> 02:09:09,200

2621  
02:09:09,200 --> 02:09:14,510  
But all of a sudden, at night,  
we heard shelling close by.

2622  
02:09:14,510 --> 02:09:20,170

2623  
02:09:20,170 --> 02:09:24,470  
And then all of a sudden,  
there wasn't a German soldier

2624  
02:09:24,470 --> 02:09:24,970  
to be found.

2625  
02:09:24,970 --> 02:09:28,890

2626  
02:09:28,890 --> 02:09:32,440  
They all disappeared.

2627  
02:09:32,440 --> 02:09:35,260  
Early in the morning,  
there was nobody there.

2628  
02:09:35,260 --> 02:09:36,410  
And then we saw Jeeps--

2629  
02:09:36,410 --> 02:09:39,240

2630  
02:09:39,240 --> 02:09:43,310  
the 84th Division pulling up.

2631  
02:09:43,310 --> 02:09:44,580  
Did you speak any English?

2632  
02:09:44,580 --> 02:09:45,080  
No.

2633  
02:09:45,080 --> 02:09:45,955  
Any words of English?

2634  
02:09:45,955 --> 02:09:48,750

2635  
02:09:48,750 --> 02:09:51,815  
We saw the American

soldiers coming.

2636

02:09:51,815 --> 02:09:56,870

2637

02:09:56,870 --> 02:10:00,800

I think there was some

Polish prisoners by us

2638

02:10:00,800 --> 02:10:02,060

too in that camp over there.

2639

02:10:02,060 --> 02:10:05,420

2640

02:10:05,420 --> 02:10:11,420

The camp had all

electric fencing around.

2641

02:10:11,420 --> 02:10:14,660

Somehow he broke that

fence over there.

2642

02:10:14,660 --> 02:10:16,490

And we realized that

everybody was free.

2643

02:10:16,490 --> 02:10:19,760

2644

02:10:19,760 --> 02:10:20,410

Just like that?

2645

02:10:20,410 --> 02:10:25,200

2646

02:10:25,200 --> 02:10:28,770

Then what happened,

the American soldiers

2647

02:10:28,770 --> 02:10:33,230

started giving people

chocolate and gum

2648

02:10:33,230 --> 02:10:42,120

and the people started  
eating and they died.

2649

02:10:42,120 --> 02:10:43,660

You saw this?

2650

02:10:43,660 --> 02:10:46,305

The stomach couldn't  
control food over there.

2651

02:10:46,305 --> 02:10:48,010

They died from dysentery.

2652

02:10:48,010 --> 02:10:50,610

2653

02:10:50,610 --> 02:10:56,001

A lot of the people just passed  
away right after liberation.

2654

02:10:56,001 --> 02:10:56,790

What about you?

2655

02:10:56,790 --> 02:10:58,290

Did you eat any chocolate?

2656

02:10:58,290 --> 02:11:01,440

I don't remember what I ate.

2657

02:11:01,440 --> 02:11:04,730

I don't remember what  
I ate over there.

2658

02:11:04,730 --> 02:11:07,510

I'm not a chocolate  
eater to start off with.

2659

02:11:07,510 --> 02:11:11,670

But I don't know what I ate.

2660  
02:11:11,670 --> 02:11:12,520  
I really don't know.

2661  
02:11:12,520 --> 02:11:16,050  
But I know they  
gave out rations,

2662  
02:11:16,050 --> 02:11:18,240  
whatever the soldiers had.

2663  
02:11:18,240 --> 02:11:19,230  
They gave.

2664  
02:11:19,230 --> 02:11:21,850  
First of all, when they  
came up to that camp,

2665  
02:11:21,850 --> 02:11:23,473  
they didn't know what they saw.

2666  
02:11:23,473 --> 02:11:25,140  
They said, "Wait a  
minute, those are not

2667  
02:11:25,140 --> 02:11:29,820  
human beings over here,"  
because they were all skeleton.

2668  
02:11:29,820 --> 02:11:33,780  
And people were  
laying on the street.

2669  
02:11:33,780 --> 02:11:35,375  
People couldn't just walk up.

2670  
02:11:35,375 --> 02:11:36,750  
They couldn't wake  
up over there.

2671  
02:11:36,750 --> 02:11:38,390  
They couldn't stand up.

2672

02:11:38,390 --> 02:11:42,780  
They said to themselves, "What  
did we come upon over here?"

2673

02:11:42,780 --> 02:11:45,750

2674

02:11:45,750 --> 02:11:48,335  
They couldn't believe that  
those were human beings.

2675

02:11:48,335 --> 02:11:52,830

2676

02:11:52,830 --> 02:11:54,390  
They were so  
astonished over there

2677

02:11:54,390 --> 02:11:58,410  
that they didn't  
know what it was.

2678

02:11:58,410 --> 02:12:04,120

2679

02:12:04,120 --> 02:12:13,020  
Coming to this over here,  
I did something over there

2680

02:12:13,020 --> 02:12:19,480  
with a documentary about  
this thing about Camp Ahlem.

2681

02:12:19,480 --> 02:12:26,530  
There was one soldier, who  
was from Sioux City, Iowa.

2682

02:12:26,530 --> 02:12:34,900  
He was stationed-- for training,  
he went down to Louisiana.

2683

02:12:34,900 --> 02:12:38,380

Before he was  
shipped overseas, I

2684

02:12:38,380 --> 02:12:42,650

think for \$1 he bought a  
color camera in pawn shop

2685

02:12:42,650 --> 02:12:45,910

and took it with him.

2686

02:12:45,910 --> 02:12:49,870

Well, when he came at this camp  
over there-- he was a private--

2687

02:12:49,870 --> 02:12:52,070

he just took some  
pictures of this.

2688

02:12:52,070 --> 02:12:53,540

He couldn't believe what he saw.

2689

02:12:53,540 --> 02:12:56,810

2690

02:12:56,810 --> 02:12:59,580

And from this itself--

2691

02:12:59,580 --> 02:13:01,200

I'll tell you  
later-- but there's

2692

02:13:01,200 --> 02:13:07,410

a whole documentary is done from  
this one little camera thing.

2693

02:13:07,410 --> 02:13:14,760

But this 84th Division  
which Henry Kissinger

2694

02:13:14,760 --> 02:13:17,190

was part of this over here.



2695

02:13:17,190 --> 02:13:17,980

Oh, really?

2696

02:13:17,980 --> 02:13:18,860

Yeah.

2697

02:13:18,860 --> 02:13:23,460

He was part of the liberation  
of my camp over there.

2698

02:13:23,460 --> 02:13:26,880

He was in intelligence.

2699

02:13:26,880 --> 02:13:29,760

Well, when he drafted  
into the army,

2700

02:13:29,760 --> 02:13:32,200

they put him into the  
tank command over there.

2701

02:13:32,200 --> 02:13:35,610

And they realized he  
speaks very good German.

2702

02:13:35,610 --> 02:13:39,120

They put him into the  
intelligence over there.

2703

02:13:39,120 --> 02:13:44,250

So he was part of the  
liberators of my camp.

2704

02:13:44,250 --> 02:13:47,610

2705

02:13:47,610 --> 02:13:53,170

And after that whole  
documentary came out,

2706

02:13:53,170 --> 02:13:58,605

I got a call from a

gentleman from Florida.

2707

02:13:58,605 --> 02:14:02,280

I have his name written  
down some place over there.

2708

02:14:02,280 --> 02:14:04,530

He says to me--

2709

02:14:04,530 --> 02:14:08,050

he gave me his name-- he  
says, "Do you remember me?"

2710

02:14:08,050 --> 02:14:13,290

I says to him, "I don't  
know if I remember you."

2711

02:14:13,290 --> 02:14:20,470

He says, "I'm 92 years old  
now, but I was the commander

2712

02:14:20,470 --> 02:14:22,530

liberating your camp.

2713

02:14:22,530 --> 02:14:31,680

And I was in charge  
on the civilian area

2714

02:14:31,680 --> 02:14:34,600

for that whole area over here.

2715

02:14:34,600 --> 02:14:38,190

And I took the civilian  
Germans to carry,

2716

02:14:38,190 --> 02:14:40,290

to bury all the dead  
bodies that were

2717

02:14:40,290 --> 02:14:42,870

on the back of the barracks."

2718

02:14:42,870 --> 02:14:45,495

Do you remember  
that at the time?

2719

02:14:45,495 --> 02:14:48,480

I knew there were  
bodies over there.

2720

02:14:48,480 --> 02:14:53,730

I remember seeing German  
civilians digging holes.

2721

02:14:53,730 --> 02:14:56,700

But he was in charge  
of this over here.

2722

02:14:56,700 --> 02:15:00,300

He was a Jewish officer.

2723

02:15:00,300 --> 02:15:04,780

They made him in charge  
of that whole area.

2724

02:15:04,780 --> 02:15:07,680

So because he says to  
me, "Do you remember me?"

2725

02:15:07,680 --> 02:15:09,570

I says to him, "No, I don't."

2726

02:15:09,570 --> 02:15:12,150

2727

02:15:12,150 --> 02:15:18,530

But that's what happened,  
how the liberation came.

2728

02:15:18,530 --> 02:15:23,970

We were liberated by  
the American army.

2729

02:15:23,970 --> 02:15:30,510

Early in the morning, you

saw Jeeps and the gate

2730

02:15:30,510 --> 02:15:33,080  
was torn down over there.

2731

02:15:33,080 --> 02:15:35,420  
And we realized  
we were all free.

2732

02:15:35,420 --> 02:15:39,690

2733

02:15:39,690 --> 02:15:41,820  
Although, we didn't care  
that much over there.

2734

02:15:41,820 --> 02:15:47,130  
In all honesty, when we  
heard bombing from far away,

2735

02:15:47,130 --> 02:15:51,240  
we saw planes coming,  
we said to ourselves,

2736

02:15:51,240 --> 02:15:53,738  
"I hope they're going to  
bomb this camp over here,"

2737

02:15:53,738 --> 02:15:55,780  
because our lives didn't  
mean nothing over there.

2738

02:15:55,780 --> 02:15:59,190  
I said let the Germans  
get killed over here,

2739

02:15:59,190 --> 02:16:04,110  
because to us, we were  
dead anyway already.

2740

02:16:04,110 --> 02:16:07,804  
But of course, it didn't happen.

2741

02:16:07,804 --> 02:16:13,170

But that's how the  
liberation came.

2742

02:16:13,170 --> 02:16:14,730

And then what happened to you?

2743

02:16:14,730 --> 02:16:15,230

Pardon?

2744

02:16:15,230 --> 02:16:16,980

And then what happened to you?

2745

02:16:16,980 --> 02:16:24,390

Well, after liberation  
I went with my uncle,

2746

02:16:24,390 --> 02:16:30,240

because somebody said  
that the Bergen-Belsen was

2747

02:16:30,240 --> 02:16:33,549

a camp for women.

2748

02:16:33,549 --> 02:16:38,940

So my uncle says, "Let's  
go to Bergen-Belsen."

2749

02:16:38,940 --> 02:16:42,879

Somehow there was the  
British Army was over there.

2750

02:16:42,879 --> 02:16:45,660

The British Army was in  
Bergen-Belsen over there.

2751

02:16:45,660 --> 02:16:49,440

But the British and American  
were interchanging over there.

2752

02:16:49,440 --> 02:16:50,324

We were in Hanover.

2753  
02:16:50,324 --> 02:16:53,190

2754  
02:16:53,190 --> 02:17:00,110  
So we got a ride on a British  
truck that was going that way.

2755  
02:17:00,110 --> 02:17:03,900  
We ended up in Bergen-Belsen.

2756  
02:17:03,900 --> 02:17:06,809  
And we started looking  
around for family.

2757  
02:17:06,809 --> 02:17:10,219  
I figured maybe my  
sisters are there,

2758  
02:17:10,219 --> 02:17:15,480  
because somebody told him there  
was a Kochanski over there.

2759  
02:17:15,480 --> 02:17:18,010  
So he figured his wife is there.

2760  
02:17:18,010 --> 02:17:21,840  
But instead of his wife, he  
found his daughter over there.

2761  
02:17:21,840 --> 02:17:26,370  
And they told me what  
happened to my sisters

2762  
02:17:26,370 --> 02:17:30,389  
and what happened to his wife--

2763  
02:17:30,389 --> 02:17:34,559  
went to the shower with the boy.

2764  
02:17:34,559 --> 02:17:37,049  
So then I went.

2765  
02:17:37,049 --> 02:17:39,309  
There was nothing for me  
to do in Bergen-Belsen.

2766  
02:17:39,309 --> 02:17:43,680

2767  
02:17:43,680 --> 02:17:49,710  
We saw British soldiers  
with the Star of David.

2768  
02:17:49,710 --> 02:17:53,360

2769  
02:17:53,360 --> 02:17:56,250  
This was the Jewish  
brigade from Palestine.

2770  
02:17:56,250 --> 02:18:01,250

2771  
02:18:01,250 --> 02:18:12,790  
And they in turn said, let's  
get the young people together,

2772  
02:18:12,790 --> 02:18:23,049  
and we want to organize them  
to bring them into Palestine.

2773  
02:18:23,049 --> 02:18:33,139  
So we traveled with  
the British trucks

2774  
02:18:33,139 --> 02:18:39,670  
ran by the Jewish brigade,  
which was against their rule,

2775  
02:18:39,670 --> 02:18:42,610  
against the British rule.

2776  
02:18:42,610 --> 02:18:51,490

And they took us down  
to a place in Sulzheim.

2777  
02:18:51,490 --> 02:18:54,200  
It's in Germany.

2778  
02:18:54,200 --> 02:18:58,389  
And we were there about  
600 of us over there.

2779  
02:18:58,389 --> 02:19:00,990

2780  
02:19:00,990 --> 02:19:03,820  
They're from Poland, from  
Romania, from Hungary,

2781  
02:19:03,820 --> 02:19:11,049  
from Czechoslovakia, from  
Slovakia, from Czechoslovakia,

2782  
02:19:11,049 --> 02:19:15,670  
from all over  
Europe, from France.

2783  
02:19:15,670 --> 02:19:21,610  
And we were all young  
people over there.

2784  
02:19:21,610 --> 02:19:24,310  
Some were between  
14 to 18 years old.

2785  
02:19:24,310 --> 02:19:27,139

2786  
02:19:27,139 --> 02:19:33,170  
They formed little groups over  
there, like a little kibbutz.

2787  
02:19:33,170 --> 02:19:34,360  
You know what a kibbutz is?



2788

02:19:34,360 --> 02:19:35,114

Mm-hmm.

2789

02:19:35,114 --> 02:19:36,760

You know what a kibbutz is?

2790

02:19:36,760 --> 02:19:38,390

Tell me.

2791

02:19:38,390 --> 02:19:41,505

It's a cooperative village.

2792

02:19:41,505 --> 02:19:44,969

2793

02:19:44,969 --> 02:19:50,500

We stayed over there  
and waited to--

2794

02:19:50,500 --> 02:19:52,810

So were you legal or illegal?

2795

02:19:52,810 --> 02:19:54,490

Well, over there?

2796

02:19:54,490 --> 02:19:55,770

This was a DP camp.

2797

02:19:55,770 --> 02:19:56,450

Oh, excuse me.

2798

02:19:56,450 --> 02:19:56,950

I'm sorry.

2799

02:19:56,950 --> 02:19:58,330

This was a DP camp.

2800

02:19:58,330 --> 02:20:00,970

It was a legal DP  
camp over there--

2801

02:20:00,970 --> 02:20:02,290  
displaced person.

2802

02:20:02,290 --> 02:20:05,470  
But it had only young  
people over there,

2803

02:20:05,470 --> 02:20:10,240  
because the brigade  
wanted to make sure

2804

02:20:10,240 --> 02:20:14,800  
that save the young people.

2805

02:20:14,800 --> 02:20:17,350  
So we were there.

2806

02:20:17,350 --> 02:20:20,650  
And over there, we started  
learning a little bit Hebrew

2807

02:20:20,650 --> 02:20:28,540  
already, because they  
started teaching us.

2808

02:20:28,540 --> 02:20:33,400  
And we were trying to  
get passage to Palestine.

2809

02:20:33,400 --> 02:20:36,450

2810

02:20:36,450 --> 02:20:41,230  
Well, before this, we were  
demonstrating over there.

2811

02:20:41,230 --> 02:20:43,780  
I'll show you  
pictures that to have.

2812

02:20:43,780 --> 02:20:47,770  
A demonstration, we

walked in Sulzheim

2813

02:20:47,770 --> 02:20:52,270  
and in Frankfurt we walked,  
demonstrating for the United

2814

02:20:52,270 --> 02:20:57,770  
Nations to let the Jews  
come into Palestine,

2815

02:20:57,770 --> 02:21:02,620  
because the British put up  
a White Paper over there

2816

02:21:02,620 --> 02:21:05,080  
that they didn't let anybody in.

2817

02:21:05,080 --> 02:21:15,190  
But in May of 1946,  
the British government

2818

02:21:15,190 --> 02:21:22,570  
allowed 600 children to  
emigrate legally to Palestine.

2819

02:21:22,570 --> 02:21:25,760  
So I was one of them.

2820

02:21:25,760 --> 02:21:28,760  
And we ended up in  
Palestine at the time.

2821

02:21:28,760 --> 02:21:31,260  
You were 16, 17 years old?

2822

02:21:31,260 --> 02:21:32,454  
Yeah.

2823

02:21:32,454 --> 02:21:33,810  
My goodness.

2824

02:21:33,810 --> 02:21:36,510

It was 1946.

2825

02:21:36,510 --> 02:21:39,310

We got into Palestine that time.

2826

02:21:39,310 --> 02:21:47,350

600 young people, that was  
the only legal emigration

2827

02:21:47,350 --> 02:21:51,730

that the British  
government allowed

2828

02:21:51,730 --> 02:21:56,320

due to a lot of pressure  
from the United Nations

2829

02:21:56,320 --> 02:21:58,210

to save the children over there.

2830

02:21:58,210 --> 02:22:02,230

So 600 of us got into Palestine.

2831

02:22:02,230 --> 02:22:08,770

And I settled in one  
of the kibbutz, which

2832

02:22:08,770 --> 02:22:13,100

was a cooperative farm.

2833

02:22:13,100 --> 02:22:14,910

And we were working over there.

2834

02:22:14,910 --> 02:22:17,130

And then we went to  
school over there.

2835

02:22:17,130 --> 02:22:18,310

We worked a half a day.

2836

02:22:18,310 --> 02:22:19,690

We went a half a day schooling.

2837  
02:22:19,690 --> 02:22:22,960  
This is the first time you  
have any formal education

2838  
02:22:22,960 --> 02:22:24,210  
since third grade?

2839  
02:22:24,210 --> 02:22:25,853  
Right, that's correct.

2840  
02:22:25,853 --> 02:22:27,270  
OK, that's six,  
seven years later.

2841  
02:22:27,270 --> 02:22:29,020  
So we went to work.

2842  
02:22:29,020 --> 02:22:30,590  
I worked on the  
tractor over there.

2843  
02:22:30,590 --> 02:22:33,520  
I went at 5 o'clock in the  
morning till about 12:00.

2844  
02:22:33,520 --> 02:22:37,270  
And then from 1 o'clock or 2  
o'clock till about 6 o'clock,

2845  
02:22:37,270 --> 02:22:38,786  
we had schooling.

2846  
02:22:38,786 --> 02:22:44,060

2847  
02:22:44,060 --> 02:22:48,760  
And how long did you  
stay in this place?

2848  
02:22:48,760 --> 02:22:55,610  
I stayed over there until

1948, when the war broke out.

2849

02:22:55,610 --> 02:22:56,560

OK.

2850

02:22:56,560 --> 02:22:59,440

Well, that'll be another  
series of questions.

2851

02:22:59,440 --> 02:23:04,650

But is there a time when  
you stopped feeling hungry?

2852

02:23:04,650 --> 02:23:05,740

When?

2853

02:23:05,740 --> 02:23:09,100

After the war, after you're  
liberated, how long did it

2854

02:23:09,100 --> 02:23:13,420

take for you to feel like  
finally I've had enough to eat.

2855

02:23:13,420 --> 02:23:18,280

Well, that time already,  
you didn't think already

2856

02:23:18,280 --> 02:23:20,770

about food, because we  
had food already then.

2857

02:23:20,770 --> 02:23:24,820

So you didn't feel  
that I'm full,

2858

02:23:24,820 --> 02:23:28,120

but we knew that we  
don't have to worry

2859

02:23:28,120 --> 02:23:30,990

about the next meal over there.

2860

02:23:30,990 --> 02:23:32,640

We're not going  
to be hungry now.

2861

02:23:32,640 --> 02:23:35,480

2862

02:23:35,480 --> 02:23:37,150

And what about the other parts?

2863

02:23:37,150 --> 02:23:42,520

The part where I had asked you  
about Auschwitz of So how did

2864

02:23:42,520 --> 02:23:45,290

that affect you as a person.

2865

02:23:45,290 --> 02:23:48,460

So when you're  
liberated and it's over,

2866

02:23:48,460 --> 02:23:53,380

is there any part  
of this time when

2867

02:23:53,380 --> 02:23:58,060

you start to think about what  
those several years have been

2868

02:23:58,060 --> 02:23:59,610

and what was going on with you?

2869

02:23:59,610 --> 02:24:01,260

You constantly think about it.

2870

02:24:01,260 --> 02:24:04,502

2871

02:24:04,502 --> 02:24:06,210

That's one thing in  
the back of your mind

2872

02:24:06,210 --> 02:24:07,950

that you really don't forget.

2873

02:24:07,950 --> 02:24:11,970

2874

02:24:11,970 --> 02:24:15,125

You can think of a million

other things, but--

2875

02:24:15,125 --> 02:24:16,500

You were thinking

of this always.

2876

02:24:16,500 --> 02:24:21,450

--any trigger, you remember it.

2877

02:24:21,450 --> 02:24:23,700

This is something

that you never forget.

2878

02:24:23,700 --> 02:24:25,140

Even up to today.

2879

02:24:25,140 --> 02:24:26,460

Up to today.

2880

02:24:26,460 --> 02:24:29,870

I can visualize every

minute of what it was.

2881

02:24:29,870 --> 02:24:33,180

2882

02:24:33,180 --> 02:24:36,630

All those years that

passed already--

2883

02:24:36,630 --> 02:24:39,480

I had a completely different

life since then over there--



2884

02:24:39,480 --> 02:24:43,590

but still you remember it.

2885

02:24:43,590 --> 02:24:46,380

2886

02:24:46,380 --> 02:24:49,930

You said in Auschwitz

you were bitter.

2887

02:24:49,930 --> 02:24:51,730

And did that stay?

2888

02:24:51,730 --> 02:24:55,830

Did that feeling of

bitterness stay--

2889

02:24:55,830 --> 02:24:57,840

once you were safe again?

2890

02:24:57,840 --> 02:25:01,320

Not until you think about it.

2891

02:25:01,320 --> 02:25:04,860

If you don't think

about it, you don't.

2892

02:25:04,860 --> 02:25:13,290

But you think of when you

got off that train over there

2893

02:25:13,290 --> 02:25:14,940

and you saw that sign--

2894

02:25:14,940 --> 02:25:17,240

"Arbeit macht frei."

2895

02:25:17,240 --> 02:25:18,240

Work will make you free.

2896

02:25:18,240 --> 02:25:22,410

Work makes you free.

2897  
02:25:22,410 --> 02:25:25,340  
And how deceiving this was.

2898  
02:25:25,340 --> 02:25:30,030

2899  
02:25:30,030 --> 02:25:33,750  
We came over there  
without any knowledge.

2900  
02:25:33,750 --> 02:25:37,290  
Maybe some people knew  
what was going on.

2901  
02:25:37,290 --> 02:25:40,800  
I'm not saying that everybody  
was as naive as I was.

2902  
02:25:40,800 --> 02:25:44,050

2903  
02:25:44,050 --> 02:25:49,120  
Maybe some people had a  
feeling, because there

2904  
02:25:49,120 --> 02:25:53,950  
was an underground that was  
working on things over there

2905  
02:25:53,950 --> 02:25:59,110  
that did inform people.

2906  
02:25:59,110 --> 02:26:01,810  
I just wasn't privilege  
of knowing it over there.

2907  
02:26:01,810 --> 02:26:03,970  
Neither was my brother  
and neither was my uncle.

2908

02:26:03,970 --> 02:26:06,850

2909

02:26:06,850 --> 02:26:10,970

He was a worldly man.

2910

02:26:10,970 --> 02:26:15,670

In his young days, he  
used to be a bicycle--

2911

02:26:15,670 --> 02:26:19,600

he used to go on  
bicycle races in Lodz.

2912

02:26:19,600 --> 02:26:23,690

2913

02:26:23,690 --> 02:26:28,516

He wasn't a backward person.

2914

02:26:28,516 --> 02:26:30,130

And--

2915

02:26:30,130 --> 02:26:30,850

He didn't know.

2916

02:26:30,850 --> 02:26:31,750

--he didn't know.

2917

02:26:31,750 --> 02:26:36,040

2918

02:26:36,040 --> 02:26:39,670

Your uncle-- when you were  
one of those 600 children,

2919

02:26:39,670 --> 02:26:41,353

is that when you  
split with your uncle?

2920

02:26:41,353 --> 02:26:42,770

Did he go with you

or did he stay?

2921

02:26:42,770 --> 02:26:49,390

No, he stayed in Bergen-Belsen  
with his daughter.

2922

02:26:49,390 --> 02:26:54,920

And then he met  
somebody over there.

2923

02:26:54,920 --> 02:26:58,130

He met an old friend,  
a lady, that he

2924

02:26:58,130 --> 02:26:59,330

used to know over there.

2925

02:26:59,330 --> 02:27:00,800

She lost her husband over there.

2926

02:27:00,800 --> 02:27:01,920

He lost his wife.

2927

02:27:01,920 --> 02:27:05,020

Later on, they were in the DP  
camp for about two years or so.

2928

02:27:05,020 --> 02:27:07,160

And they got married over there.

2929

02:27:07,160 --> 02:27:11,570

And the daughter went to  
Switzerland because she had TB.

2930

02:27:11,570 --> 02:27:14,000

So she went to a  
sanitarium in Switzerland.

2931

02:27:14,000 --> 02:27:18,750

2932

02:27:18,750 --> 02:27:20,430

That's his story.

2933

02:27:20,430 --> 02:27:22,660

Well, she passed away.

2934

02:27:22,660 --> 02:27:24,850

She passed away.

2935

02:27:24,850 --> 02:27:27,420

But he remained  
in Bergen-Belsen.

2936

02:27:27,420 --> 02:27:31,022

And they got married over there.

2937

02:27:31,022 --> 02:27:35,240

So in truth, you were all alone.

2938

02:27:35,240 --> 02:27:38,800

There was no one else of whom  
you knew from your former life.

2939

02:27:38,800 --> 02:27:39,760

Absolutely not.

2940

02:27:39,760 --> 02:27:42,940

2941

02:27:42,940 --> 02:27:43,970

Absolutely not.

2942

02:27:43,970 --> 02:27:47,204

2943

02:27:47,204 --> 02:27:48,590

And I survived.

2944

02:27:48,590 --> 02:27:51,570

2945

02:27:51,570 --> 02:27:55,600

Well, when the war  
starts, you're a child.

2946  
02:27:55,600 --> 02:27:57,690  
And when the war ends,  
you're still a child.

2947  
02:27:57,690 --> 02:27:58,525  
I know.

2948  
02:27:58,525 --> 02:27:59,400  
You're still a child.

2949  
02:27:59,400 --> 02:28:04,440  
But how was this child  
different from that one?

2950  
02:28:04,440 --> 02:28:06,730  
I miss my childhood, let me say.

2951  
02:28:06,730 --> 02:28:09,450

2952  
02:28:09,450 --> 02:28:10,300  
You didn't have one.

2953  
02:28:10,300 --> 02:28:16,870  
My childhood years were sort  
of wiped out by the Germans.

2954  
02:28:16,870 --> 02:28:19,540

2955  
02:28:19,540 --> 02:28:26,180  
And I went from a  
kid to adulthood,

2956  
02:28:26,180 --> 02:28:31,480  
because from a kid I went to  
adulthood to fight another war.

2957  
02:28:31,480 --> 02:28:32,370

In 1948?

2958

02:28:32,370 --> 02:28:34,840

In '48, right.

2959

02:28:34,840 --> 02:28:38,160

So then I was an adult already.

2960

02:28:38,160 --> 02:28:40,360

And what did you do in that war?

2961

02:28:40,360 --> 02:28:42,340

I was part of the Haganah.

2962

02:28:42,340 --> 02:28:45,340

2963

02:28:45,340 --> 02:28:46,570

I was in the underground.

2964

02:28:46,570 --> 02:28:54,490

And when we were in the kibbutz,  
we learned how to use a rifle.

2965

02:28:54,490 --> 02:28:56,910

We had to use other guns.

2966

02:28:56,910 --> 02:29:01,020

We learned how to defend  
ourselves over there.

2967

02:29:01,020 --> 02:29:05,770

And when the war broke out  
over there, we were ready.

2968

02:29:05,770 --> 02:29:07,637

We didn't have much ammunition.

2969

02:29:07,637 --> 02:29:08,845

We didn't have any armaments.

2970

02:29:08,845 --> 02:29:10,110  
But we were ready.

2971  
02:29:10,110 --> 02:29:14,020

2972  
02:29:14,020 --> 02:29:19,075  
Then I joined the navy,  
the merchant navy.

2973  
02:29:19,075 --> 02:29:23,410  
And then I brought  
people from the DP camps

2974  
02:29:23,410 --> 02:29:25,390  
into Palestine, into  
Israel over there.

2975  
02:29:25,390 --> 02:29:25,990  
Really?

2976  
02:29:25,990 --> 02:29:27,550  
For how long?

2977  
02:29:27,550 --> 02:29:29,320  
Until 1952.

2978  
02:29:29,320 --> 02:29:30,850  
Wow.

2979  
02:29:30,850 --> 02:29:34,330  
That's quite a long time.

2980  
02:29:34,330 --> 02:29:37,210  
That's a long time to  
have lived in a DP camp.

2981  
02:29:37,210 --> 02:29:39,480  
No, no, no.

2982  
02:29:39,480 --> 02:29:43,850  
The DP camps, we emptied out



from '48 to about '50, '51.

2983

02:29:43,850 --> 02:29:44,675  
OK.

2984

02:29:44,675 --> 02:29:47,800  
It's still a long time, when  
people lived five years.

2985

02:29:47,800 --> 02:29:53,890  
Well, people lived in  
DP camps in France,

2986

02:29:53,890 --> 02:29:56,740  
in Italy, and in Cyprus.

2987

02:29:56,740 --> 02:30:02,150  
The first thing we emptied out  
of Cyprus, because Cyprus--

2988

02:30:02,150 --> 02:30:07,470  
the British government-- any  
ship that came in over there,

2989

02:30:07,470 --> 02:30:10,120  
they diverted them  
right into Cyprus

2990

02:30:10,120 --> 02:30:12,730  
to the prison camp over there.

2991

02:30:12,730 --> 02:30:15,820  
So when the state of  
Israel was established,

2992

02:30:15,820 --> 02:30:19,380  
the first thing we did  
is empty out Cyprus.

2993

02:30:19,380 --> 02:30:22,600  
So I was working on one  
of those ships over there.

2994

02:30:22,600 --> 02:30:25,290

2995

02:30:25,290 --> 02:30:29,390

I had different lives.

2996

02:30:29,390 --> 02:30:30,790

Yeah, it sounds like it.

2997

02:30:30,790 --> 02:30:32,540

It sounds like it.

2998

02:30:32,540 --> 02:30:34,556

And you did that till '52?

2999

02:30:34,556 --> 02:30:35,172

Mm-hmm.

3000

02:30:35,172 --> 02:30:36,130

And then what happened?

3001

02:30:36,130 --> 02:30:38,410

'52, I came to the States.

3002

02:30:38,410 --> 02:30:38,980

And why?

3003

02:30:38,980 --> 02:30:40,272

Why did you come to the States?

3004

02:30:40,272 --> 02:30:41,470

Why did you leave Israel?

3005

02:30:41,470 --> 02:30:44,750

I figured let me change of life.

3006

02:30:44,750 --> 02:30:48,550

I want to see what it's like  
being in the United States.

3007

02:30:48,550 --> 02:30:52,120

I was here a couple  
times before,

3008

02:30:52,120 --> 02:30:56,550

coming down with  
the merchant ship.

3009

02:30:56,550 --> 02:30:58,450

And I had an uncle over here.

3010

02:30:58,450 --> 02:31:01,150

My uncle was over here.

3011

02:31:01,150 --> 02:31:06,010

The one that survived the  
war, he settled in Washington.

3012

02:31:06,010 --> 02:31:07,660

So he said, "Why don't you come?"

3013

02:31:07,660 --> 02:31:08,440

Come, come."

3014

02:31:08,440 --> 02:31:09,670

So I'll come.

3015

02:31:09,670 --> 02:31:11,310

Let me see.

3016

02:31:11,310 --> 02:31:19,470

And then come to here, where  
I met my wife over here,

3017

02:31:19,470 --> 02:31:23,002

joined some youth groups over  
there, some young people's

3018

02:31:23,002 --> 02:31:23,710

group over there.

3019

02:31:23,710 --> 02:31:28,000

I met her and then  
we got married.

3020  
02:31:28,000 --> 02:31:31,520  
How did you end up in Toms  
River in the Manchester Township

3021  
02:31:31,520 --> 02:31:32,080  
area?

3022  
02:31:32,080 --> 02:31:34,530  
Well, I really ended  
up in Lakewood.

3023  
02:31:34,530 --> 02:31:35,620  
In Lakewood.

3024  
02:31:35,620 --> 02:31:36,820  
OK.

3025  
02:31:36,820 --> 02:31:39,247  
I really ended up Lakewood  
because I had a friend of mine

3026  
02:31:39,247 --> 02:31:40,205  
that lived in Lakewood.

3027  
02:31:40,205 --> 02:31:44,950

3028  
02:31:44,950 --> 02:31:46,610  
But Lakewood had the--

3029  
02:31:46,610 --> 02:31:48,610  
Toms River, they didn't  
have nothing over there.

3030  
02:31:48,610 --> 02:31:53,780  
But Lakewood had the young  
Jewish groups over there.

3031  
02:31:53,780 --> 02:31:59,018

So my wife Hannah  
belonged over there.

3032  
02:31:59,018 --> 02:32:00,060  
She came down over there.

3033  
02:32:00,060 --> 02:32:01,440  
We had some dentists over there.

3034  
02:32:01,440 --> 02:32:03,160  
And so we went there.

3035  
02:32:03,160 --> 02:32:05,620  
But she is from Toms River.

3036  
02:32:05,620 --> 02:32:07,840  
Oh, I see.

3037  
02:32:07,840 --> 02:32:09,540  
Her parents moved to Toms River.

3038  
02:32:09,540 --> 02:32:13,780

3039  
02:32:13,780 --> 02:32:15,280  
She went to middle  
school over here.

3040  
02:32:15,280 --> 02:32:18,640  
She came from New York.

3041  
02:32:18,640 --> 02:32:20,860  
They have a poultry  
farm over here.

3042  
02:32:20,860 --> 02:32:24,220  
And what did you do then  
when you got married?

3043  
02:32:24,220 --> 02:32:25,060  
Where did you work?

3044

02:32:25,060 --> 02:32:25,930

What did you do?

3045

02:32:25,930 --> 02:32:31,900

Well, when I got married,  
the first job I got

3046

02:32:31,900 --> 02:32:35,980

was for a painter in Lakewood.

3047

02:32:35,980 --> 02:32:39,110

3048

02:32:39,110 --> 02:32:40,060

I know his name--

3049

02:32:40,060 --> 02:32:40,645

Mr. Strauss.

3050

02:32:40,645 --> 02:32:43,360

3051

02:32:43,360 --> 02:32:47,890

He paid me \$0.75 an hour.

3052

02:32:47,890 --> 02:32:51,037

And he had me work--

3053

02:32:51,037 --> 02:32:52,370

And I didn't drive at that time.

3054

02:32:52,370 --> 02:32:53,950

I didn't have a car.

3055

02:32:53,950 --> 02:32:56,780

I knew how to drive,  
but I didn't have a car.

3056

02:32:56,780 --> 02:32:59,520

So he picked me up  
at the apartment.

3057  
02:32:59,520 --> 02:33:03,040  
I had an apartment with another  
friend of mine over there.

3058  
02:33:03,040 --> 02:33:05,360  
We rented an apartment.

3059  
02:33:05,360 --> 02:33:08,470  
And he picked me up like  
7 o'clock in the morning,

3060  
02:33:08,470 --> 02:33:11,740  
and we're supposed  
to work to 5:00.

3061  
02:33:11,740 --> 02:33:14,860  
But of course, the job didn't  
finish until about 6:00, 7:00.

3062  
02:33:14,860 --> 02:33:17,560  
And I didn't have a way  
of getting back home.

3063  
02:33:17,560 --> 02:33:19,960  
So of course, he says, "While  
you're waiting over there,

3064  
02:33:19,960 --> 02:33:22,240  
why don't you keep on painting."

3065  
02:33:22,240 --> 02:33:23,140  
I say all right.

3066  
02:33:23,140 --> 02:33:24,610  
I figured all right.

3067  
02:33:24,610 --> 02:33:26,962  
I figured he'll pay me.

3068  
02:33:26,962 --> 02:33:28,580  
He came to pay over there.

3069  
02:33:28,580 --> 02:33:30,370  
He says, "I only  
pay for 40 hours."

3070  
02:33:30,370 --> 02:33:31,200  
Oh.

3071  
02:33:31,200 --> 02:33:35,910  
So I worked for him like  
three or four weeks.

3072  
02:33:35,910 --> 02:33:37,660  
And I said to him,  
"Mr. Strauss, don't you

3073  
02:33:37,660 --> 02:33:40,630  
think I should deserve a  
little bit more money."

3074  
02:33:40,630 --> 02:33:41,990  
He said, "Well, let me see.

3075  
02:33:41,990 --> 02:33:43,900  
I'm going to think about it."

3076  
02:33:43,900 --> 02:33:48,130  
Well, somebody told me there's  
an opening in the carpentry

3077  
02:33:48,130 --> 02:33:53,590  
shop, which is a union shop.

3078  
02:33:53,590 --> 02:33:55,600  
So I went over there.

3079  
02:33:55,600 --> 02:33:59,506  
And I met the owner over there.

3080  
02:33:59,506 --> 02:34:02,557  
And he says to me, "Do you  
know how to hold a hammer?"



3081  
02:34:02,557 --> 02:34:03,640  
I said, "What do you mean?"

3082  
02:34:03,640 --> 02:34:06,130  
I was a carpenter on a ship."

3083  
02:34:06,130 --> 02:34:07,930  
He says, "You're hired."

3084  
02:34:07,930 --> 02:34:09,780  
I got \$1.50 an hour.

3085  
02:34:09,780 --> 02:34:10,635  
Double.

3086  
02:34:10,635 --> 02:34:11,495  
Double.

3087  
02:34:11,495 --> 02:34:13,210  
I made \$1.50 an hour.

3088  
02:34:13,210 --> 02:34:16,120  
I said, "Now I'm rich."

3089  
02:34:16,120 --> 02:34:19,570

3090  
02:34:19,570 --> 02:34:20,710  
Now I'm rich.

3091  
02:34:20,710 --> 02:34:23,860

3092  
02:34:23,860 --> 02:34:26,770  
So I worked for him 10 years.

3093  
02:34:26,770 --> 02:34:28,740  
After, I think, it was 10 years.

3094

02:34:28,740 --> 02:34:31,690

Well, you know, you got  
raises and this over there.

3095

02:34:31,690 --> 02:34:34,415

And then by that time, I  
had already three children.

3096

02:34:34,415 --> 02:34:38,671

3097

02:34:38,671 --> 02:34:46,210

For the 10 years, he gave me a  
nice silver tray for service.

3098

02:34:46,210 --> 02:34:50,200

We had a barbecue in the--

3099

02:34:50,200 --> 02:34:53,358

Can we cut for a second?

3100

02:34:53,358 --> 02:34:55,330

OK.

3101

02:34:55,330 --> 02:34:57,360

So you got a silver tea set?

3102

02:34:57,360 --> 02:34:57,860

Yeah.

3103

02:34:57,860 --> 02:35:00,200

I got a silver set.

3104

02:35:00,200 --> 02:35:05,590

And while I was doing  
this over there,

3105

02:35:05,590 --> 02:35:10,270

every time I got one  
week, two weeks vacation,

3106

02:35:10,270 --> 02:35:14,170

I went to school in  
New York to learn

3107  
02:35:14,170 --> 02:35:18,517  
how to be an orthotist,  
orthotic braces.

3108  
02:35:18,517 --> 02:35:21,200  
Ah.

3109  
02:35:21,200 --> 02:35:25,310  
Then after the 10 years,  
I said to my friend

3110  
02:35:25,310 --> 02:35:28,700  
the boss, I said,  
"Hy, I'm going out.

3111  
02:35:28,700 --> 02:35:31,880  
I'm going to open up a store."

3112  
02:35:31,880 --> 02:35:36,020  
He says to me, "Henry, I'm  
very glad that I had you

3113  
02:35:36,020 --> 02:35:36,890  
for 10 years."

3114  
02:35:36,890 --> 02:35:43,496  
He says, "If you need any money,  
don't hesitate to come to me."

3115  
02:35:43,496 --> 02:35:44,850  
And I opened up this store.

3116  
02:35:44,850 --> 02:35:48,950  
And I had this thing  
for 20, 30 years.

3117  
02:35:48,950 --> 02:35:50,562  
Your own store?

3118

02:35:50,562 --> 02:35:51,520  
And that was orthodon--

3119  
02:35:51,520 --> 02:35:52,330  
I sold it.

3120  
02:35:52,330 --> 02:35:54,740  
I sold it.

3121  
02:35:54,740 --> 02:35:57,810  
I sold it actually in 1980.

3122  
02:35:57,810 --> 02:36:02,360  
And then I opened  
up another store.

3123  
02:36:02,360 --> 02:36:04,580  
And then I sold it to a guy.

3124  
02:36:04,580 --> 02:36:07,010  
And I worked for him for  
about 10 years over there.

3125  
02:36:07,010 --> 02:36:08,720  
He wanted me to work for him.

3126  
02:36:08,720 --> 02:36:11,690  
I worked for him part-time.

3127  
02:36:11,690 --> 02:36:14,000  
And then I retired.

3128  
02:36:14,000 --> 02:36:16,710  
But my wife was with  
me all the time.

3129  
02:36:16,710 --> 02:36:18,090  
She was with me all the time.

3130  
02:36:18,090 --> 02:36:20,388  
She worked in the store with me.

3131

02:36:20,388 --> 02:36:21,930

The first store and  
the second store?

3132

02:36:21,930 --> 02:36:23,140

And I miss her.

3133

02:36:23,140 --> 02:36:26,180

3134

02:36:26,180 --> 02:36:28,580

Did you ever go back to Lodz?

3135

02:36:28,580 --> 02:36:30,810

No.

3136

02:36:30,810 --> 02:36:32,360

I wouldn't.

3137

02:36:32,360 --> 02:36:35,180

I was asked--

3138

02:36:35,180 --> 02:36:38,510

I don't remember how  
many years back--

3139

02:36:38,510 --> 02:36:48,500

to go to testify against  
the Kapos in Hanover.

3140

02:36:48,500 --> 02:36:51,320

And I told them, "I'm  
sorry, but I will not

3141

02:36:51,320 --> 02:36:55,310

put my feet on German soil."

3142

02:36:55,310 --> 02:37:01,190

I went to the  
consulate in New York,

3143

02:37:01,190 --> 02:37:03,170  
that I gave them my  
statement over there.

3144  
02:37:03,170 --> 02:37:04,130  
But I would never go--

3145  
02:37:04,130 --> 02:37:06,830  
I wouldn't go to Germany.

3146  
02:37:06,830 --> 02:37:09,740  
Have you been back to Europe?

3147  
02:37:09,740 --> 02:37:12,890  
No, I went to Switzerland.

3148  
02:37:12,890 --> 02:37:15,500  
I went to Italy.

3149  
02:37:15,500 --> 02:37:23,160  
Last year, we went on a vacation  
to Switzerland and to Italy.

3150  
02:37:23,160 --> 02:37:25,580  
But to Poland?

3151  
02:37:25,580 --> 02:37:27,440  
I have nothing to  
go back to Poland.

3152  
02:37:27,440 --> 02:37:30,410  
I couldn't find  
my parents graves,

3153  
02:37:30,410 --> 02:37:35,090  
because they were buried  
in mass graves over there.

3154  
02:37:35,090 --> 02:37:37,850  
There's nothing for me  
to go back over there.

3155

02:37:37,850 --> 02:37:40,470

3156

02:37:40,470 --> 02:37:43,850

I don't have a birth  
certificate over there.

3157

02:37:43,850 --> 02:37:46,197

When I applied for  
my social security,

3158

02:37:46,197 --> 02:37:47,780

they asked me for a  
birth certificate.

3159

02:37:47,780 --> 02:37:50,940

I wrote back to the  
Polish government.

3160

02:37:50,940 --> 02:37:52,940

They told me you can't  
find anything over there.

3161

02:37:52,940 --> 02:37:54,140

Everything was destroyed.

3162

02:37:54,140 --> 02:37:57,840

3163

02:37:57,840 --> 02:38:00,140

So what was I going  
to go back there for?

3164

02:38:00,140 --> 02:38:00,740

Yeah.

3165

02:38:00,740 --> 02:38:03,260

There's nothing for  
me to go back there.

3166

02:38:03,260 --> 02:38:06,430

Some people like to go back.

3167

02:38:06,430 --> 02:38:12,230

And I know the documentary  
that we did over there,

3168

02:38:12,230 --> 02:38:18,360

people went back to Lodz because  
most of them are from large.

3169

02:38:18,360 --> 02:38:23,030

And I didn't go back with them.

3170

02:38:23,030 --> 02:38:25,120

That's what happened.

3171

02:38:25,120 --> 02:38:28,670

Did you talk much about  
those years with your wife

3172

02:38:28,670 --> 02:38:29,690

and with your children?

3173

02:38:29,690 --> 02:38:30,580

No.

3174

02:38:30,580 --> 02:38:31,480

No?

3175

02:38:31,480 --> 02:38:32,300

No.

3176

02:38:32,300 --> 02:38:35,030

So you did your  
wife about things?

3177

02:38:35,030 --> 02:38:37,310

She knew I was in a  
concentration camp.

3178

02:38:37,310 --> 02:38:44,750

But I really never  
discussed that with my wife.



3179

02:38:44,750 --> 02:38:49,220

She didn't ask me questions.

3180

02:38:49,220 --> 02:38:52,550

And I didn't bring it up.

3181

02:38:52,550 --> 02:38:58,670

And somehow I put it  
in the back on my mind.

3182

02:38:58,670 --> 02:39:01,370

3183

02:39:01,370 --> 02:39:06,230

But when I was asked one time  
to speak before the high school

3184

02:39:06,230 --> 02:39:09,670

kids over there, I spoke to  
them for an hour over there,

3185

02:39:09,670 --> 02:39:15,590

told them about the  
atrocities of the war.

3186

02:39:15,590 --> 02:39:18,200

3187

02:39:18,200 --> 02:39:24,320

Not really that much about  
personal things, but atrocities.

3188

02:39:24,320 --> 02:39:29,750

But for that matter, I never  
spoke to my children about it.

3189

02:39:29,750 --> 02:39:32,540

That was my next question.

3190

02:39:32,540 --> 02:39:33,860

Did they ask?

3191

02:39:33,860 --> 02:39:35,780

Did you children want  
to know what happened?

3192

02:39:35,780 --> 02:39:41,570

Well, until my grandson Adam.

3193

02:39:41,570 --> 02:39:44,540

He is very much into it.

3194

02:39:44,540 --> 02:39:48,020

3195

02:39:48,020 --> 02:39:56,060

I had to write it out for  
him, because up till then--

3196

02:39:56,060 --> 02:39:58,250

Betty, did I ever  
spoke to you about it?

3197

02:39:58,250 --> 02:39:59,962

Never, you wouldn't  
speak about it.

3198

02:39:59,962 --> 02:40:02,930

We would never ask,  
because we knew

3199

02:40:02,930 --> 02:40:06,610

he could not talk about it.

3200

02:40:06,610 --> 02:40:09,320

I never brought it up to them.

3201

02:40:09,320 --> 02:40:12,090

And I really never brought up--

3202

02:40:12,090 --> 02:40:15,350

they knew I was in a  
concentration camp.

3203

02:40:15,350 --> 02:40:18,960

They knew I was in  
the Israeli Army.

3204

02:40:18,960 --> 02:40:19,710

They knew this.

3205

02:40:19,710 --> 02:40:22,610

3206

02:40:22,610 --> 02:40:24,020

This I would tell them.

3207

02:40:24,020 --> 02:40:30,890

But as far as my previous life,  
I never spoke to them about it.

3208

02:40:30,890 --> 02:40:32,420

Maybe I was wrong.

3209

02:40:32,420 --> 02:40:35,240

But somehow it just--

3210

02:40:35,240 --> 02:40:39,100

3211

02:40:39,100 --> 02:40:41,340

it didn't want to come out.

3212

02:40:41,340 --> 02:40:45,920

Was there a point where  
it did want to come out?

3213

02:40:45,920 --> 02:40:48,490

Or it was OK for it to come out?

3214

02:40:48,490 --> 02:40:50,570

I think now it's OK.

3215

02:40:50,570 --> 02:40:54,190

3216  
02:40:54,190 --> 02:40:55,840  
Now it's OK.

3217  
02:40:55,840 --> 02:41:00,940  
But until a couple  
of years ago, no.

3218  
02:41:00,940 --> 02:41:01,990  
I don't know why.

3219  
02:41:01,990 --> 02:41:04,350  
I couldn't explain to you why.

3220  
02:41:04,350 --> 02:41:06,510  
You asked me why I didn't.

3221  
02:41:06,510 --> 02:41:08,770  
I don't know.

3222  
02:41:08,770 --> 02:41:14,500  
Maybe because in me, maybe I  
was ashamed that I survived.

3223  
02:41:14,500 --> 02:41:17,410  
Really?

3224  
02:41:17,410 --> 02:41:18,970  
Yeah.

3225  
02:41:18,970 --> 02:41:21,580  
Maybe I felt guilty that I  
survived and they didn't.

3226  
02:41:21,580 --> 02:41:25,060

3227  
02:41:25,060 --> 02:41:25,630  
I don't know.

3228  
02:41:25,630 --> 02:41:28,990

Of all these burdens to carry,  
you're carrying so many of them

3229  
02:41:28,990 --> 02:41:32,770  
and so many sorrows, and  
then this one on top of it.

3230  
02:41:32,770 --> 02:41:35,610  
I really don't know why  
it never brought up.

3231  
02:41:35,610 --> 02:41:38,140

3232  
02:41:38,140 --> 02:41:47,380  
But I never had the  
urge to bring it up.

3233  
02:41:47,380 --> 02:41:54,910  
Was there in those six or  
seven years from September 1,

3234  
02:41:54,910 --> 02:42:01,990  
'39 until the Americans  
liberate you in Ahlem,

3235  
02:42:01,990 --> 02:42:06,340  
was there a moment or  
a series, let's say,

3236  
02:42:06,340 --> 02:42:10,150  
a time that was worse  
than all the other times?

3237  
02:42:10,150 --> 02:42:15,960  
Because what you paint is a  
picture of just unending sorrow

3238  
02:42:15,960 --> 02:42:16,460  
and sadness.

3239  
02:42:16,460 --> 02:42:19,570  
Well, the day my

father passed away.

3240

02:42:19,570 --> 02:42:22,240

3241

02:42:22,240 --> 02:42:25,630

I felt we lost everything.

3242

02:42:25,630 --> 02:42:33,920

Then when my mother was gone,  
we felt completely abandoned.

3243

02:42:33,920 --> 02:42:39,370

Four young children over there  
all abandoned by ourselves.

3244

02:42:39,370 --> 02:42:42,040

And there's nothing  
over there that you

3245

02:42:42,040 --> 02:42:44,980

can go to an uncle to help  
out, because the uncle

3246

02:42:44,980 --> 02:42:46,600

had his own problem over there.

3247

02:42:46,600 --> 02:42:47,920

The aunt has her own problem.

3248

02:42:47,920 --> 02:42:49,650

They all had their own problems.

3249

02:42:49,650 --> 02:42:55,720

So you actually had to  
fight to survive yourself.

3250

02:42:55,720 --> 02:42:59,400

3251

02:42:59,400 --> 02:43:01,580

There's no such

thing over there,

3252

02:43:01,580 --> 02:43:03,480

"I'm going to go to a relative."

3253

02:43:03,480 --> 02:43:04,230

There was no rel--

3254

02:43:04,230 --> 02:43:06,780

"I'm going to go to a friend."

3255

02:43:06,780 --> 02:43:10,260

Because everybody was for  
themselves over there.

3256

02:43:10,260 --> 02:43:12,000

You got a loaf of  
bread over there.

3257

02:43:12,000 --> 02:43:16,650

You had to slice it up and  
have seven days out of this.

3258

02:43:16,650 --> 02:43:20,960

If you ate two pieces today,  
the last two days you're

3259

02:43:20,960 --> 02:43:23,460

not going to have nothing.

3260

02:43:23,460 --> 02:43:25,680

You had to be disciplined  
enough to do it.

3261

02:43:25,680 --> 02:43:28,700

3262

02:43:28,700 --> 02:43:30,810

And you were always  
afraid somebody else

3263

02:43:30,810 --> 02:43:32,100

is going to come and steal it.

3264  
02:43:32,100 --> 02:43:37,500

3265  
02:43:37,500 --> 02:43:41,237  
You really had that piece  
of bread over there--

3266  
02:43:41,237 --> 02:43:43,070  
the piece of bread was  
like a piece of gold.

3267  
02:43:43,070 --> 02:43:48,180

3268  
02:43:48,180 --> 02:43:50,250  
But that's the worst time?

3269  
02:43:50,250 --> 02:43:52,200  
I guess it was one  
of the worst times.

3270  
02:43:52,200 --> 02:43:55,056

3271  
02:43:55,056 --> 02:44:00,180  
The working in the  
quarries over there

3272  
02:44:00,180 --> 02:44:07,980  
was not an easy thing,  
because people just died off.

3273  
02:44:07,980 --> 02:44:11,000  
Everybody was as weak  
as anything over there.

3274  
02:44:11,000 --> 02:44:16,470  
And to do this kind of work  
and in this freezing cold, wet,

3275



02:44:16,470 --> 02:44:19,390  
and no clothing.

3276  
02:44:19,390 --> 02:44:22,150  
Sounds like a way of  
just getting people dead.

3277  
02:44:22,150 --> 02:44:24,150  
Just those pajamas  
that you had on you.

3278  
02:44:24,150 --> 02:44:27,000  
That's it.

3279  
02:44:27,000 --> 02:44:28,710  
Pajamas and your shoes.

3280  
02:44:28,710 --> 02:44:33,120  
Your shoes wore out  
over there, well,

3281  
02:44:33,120 --> 02:44:34,600  
you found somebody  
dead over there,

3282  
02:44:34,600 --> 02:44:35,817  
you took off their shoes.

3283  
02:44:35,817 --> 02:44:37,400  
If their shoes were  
better than yours,

3284  
02:44:37,400 --> 02:44:39,600  
you put them on regardless  
of what size it was-- it

3285  
02:44:39,600 --> 02:44:42,031  
was big, small, whatever.

3286  
02:44:42,031 --> 02:44:44,780  
Or if could take off their  
jacket, their pajamas,

3287

02:44:44,780 --> 02:44:48,070

you put it on yours  
so you had two pieces.

3288

02:44:48,070 --> 02:44:51,840

3289

02:44:51,840 --> 02:44:55,100

You tried to survive  
whichever way you could.

3290

02:44:55,100 --> 02:44:57,960

You didn't take it from a living  
one, but from the dead one,

3291

02:44:57,960 --> 02:45:00,590

you took it.

3292

02:45:00,590 --> 02:45:06,150

So those were hard times.

3293

02:45:06,150 --> 02:45:10,290

Were you able, after the war, to  
really put it out of your mind

3294

02:45:10,290 --> 02:45:12,080

and it never popped up?

3295

02:45:12,080 --> 02:45:15,190

No, I'll tell you one thing  
what I did do after the war.

3296

02:45:15,190 --> 02:45:20,459

3297

02:45:20,459 --> 02:45:28,912

When we were in Sulzheim, it  
was during the Jewish holidays.

3298

02:45:28,912 --> 02:45:31,120

I don't know if you're  
familiar with Jewish holidays.

3299  
02:45:31,120 --> 02:45:32,222  
Some.

3300  
02:45:32,222 --> 02:45:35,780  
On Yom Kippur, you're  
supposed to eat.

3301  
02:45:35,780 --> 02:45:38,390  
Well, we were about  
three or four of us

3302  
02:45:38,390 --> 02:45:40,520  
young fellows over there.

3303  
02:45:40,520 --> 02:45:43,670  
We went out from the DP camp.

3304  
02:45:43,670 --> 02:45:46,880  
We went into a German  
little restaurant.

3305  
02:45:46,880 --> 02:45:47,960  
And we ordered ham.

3306  
02:45:47,960 --> 02:45:51,750

3307  
02:45:51,750 --> 02:45:56,400  
Now this was against God.

3308  
02:45:56,400 --> 02:46:01,410  
What you did to us, that's  
what we're doing to you.

3309  
02:46:01,410 --> 02:46:07,290  
Now, I never ate ham, because  
I never-- first of all,

3310  
02:46:07,290 --> 02:46:11,250  
I never had ham when I was a  
kid, because my parents would

3311  
02:46:11,250 --> 02:46:12,750  
never have it over there.

3312  
02:46:12,750 --> 02:46:16,620  
And during the war, we  
didn't have it anyway.

3313  
02:46:16,620 --> 02:46:21,570  
And then after the war, on  
Yom Kippur day over there,

3314  
02:46:21,570 --> 02:46:25,110  
just to spite for God.

3315  
02:46:25,110 --> 02:46:27,420  
Now, this was my  
fight against God.

3316  
02:46:27,420 --> 02:46:30,450

3317  
02:46:30,450 --> 02:46:32,610  
Will this answer your question?

3318  
02:46:32,610 --> 02:46:34,733  
Well, did it taste good?

3319  
02:46:34,733 --> 02:46:35,640  
Huh?

3320  
02:46:35,640 --> 02:46:36,540  
I'm being cheeky.

3321  
02:46:36,540 --> 02:46:38,490  
Did it taste good?

3322  
02:46:38,490 --> 02:46:39,770  
I don't know.

3323  
02:46:39,770 --> 02:46:41,580

I really don't know.

3324  
02:46:41,580 --> 02:46:44,610  
I ate it because to spite.

3325  
02:46:44,610 --> 02:46:45,630  
I know.

3326  
02:46:45,630 --> 02:46:48,210  
I didn't eat it because I  
wanted to eat this over here.

3327  
02:46:48,210 --> 02:46:48,990  
I know.

3328  
02:46:48,990 --> 02:46:51,820  
I ate it in spite of God.

3329  
02:46:51,820 --> 02:46:55,890  
How could you let  
something like this happen?

3330  
02:46:55,890 --> 02:46:58,830  
Did you ever stop  
being angry with him?

3331  
02:46:58,830 --> 02:46:59,910  
Sometimes, yeah.

3332  
02:46:59,910 --> 02:47:04,310

3333  
02:47:04,310 --> 02:47:06,680  
I still have a bone  
to pick with him--

3334  
02:47:06,680 --> 02:47:08,490  
him or her, I didn't  
know who it is.

3335  
02:47:08,490 --> 02:47:15,218

3336  
02:47:15,218 --> 02:47:22,510  
Many people had  
this conversation,

3337  
02:47:22,510 --> 02:47:25,950  
even if it's in  
one direction, that

3338  
02:47:25,950 --> 02:47:28,120  
was very important to them.

3339  
02:47:28,120 --> 02:47:31,990  
They needed to have it because  
you need to keep on living.

3340  
02:47:31,990 --> 02:47:35,420  
That was my revenge.

3341  
02:47:35,420 --> 02:47:37,320  
That was my revenge--

3342  
02:47:37,320 --> 02:47:41,280  
going out to have a ham  
sandwich on Yom Kippur.

3343  
02:47:41,280 --> 02:47:45,975

3344  
02:47:45,975 --> 02:47:49,860  
I fasted for five years.

3345  
02:47:49,860 --> 02:47:51,360  
We didn't have what to eat.

3346  
02:47:51,360 --> 02:47:53,970  
But this was a fast day.

3347  
02:47:53,970 --> 02:47:56,700  
I could eat.

3348

02:47:56,700 --> 02:47:57,510  
I could fast.

3349  
02:47:57,510 --> 02:47:58,500  
I could eat.

3350  
02:47:58,500 --> 02:48:02,587  
So we went out over there and  
we ordered ham sandwiches.

3351  
02:48:02,587 --> 02:48:06,688

3352  
02:48:06,688 --> 02:48:07,980  
We were talking about Sulzheim.

3353  
02:48:07,980 --> 02:48:10,320  
Yeah, we're talking  
about Sulzheim.

3354  
02:48:10,320 --> 02:48:15,590  
Sulzheim, when we were gathered  
together by the Jewish brigade,

3355  
02:48:15,590 --> 02:48:19,440  
we were all  
youngsters over there,

3356  
02:48:19,440 --> 02:48:22,443  
but from all  
different countries.

3357  
02:48:22,443 --> 02:48:23,985  
Everybody spoke a  
different language.

3358  
02:48:23,985 --> 02:48:26,550

3359  
02:48:26,550 --> 02:48:28,290  
Some of them spoke only Polish.

3360

02:48:28,290 --> 02:48:29,700  
Some of them spoke Hungarian.

3361  
02:48:29,700 --> 02:48:32,030  
Some of them spoke Romanian.

3362  
02:48:32,030 --> 02:48:36,690  
And some of them knew  
only Yiddish over there.

3363  
02:48:36,690 --> 02:48:41,330  
So what we had to do is  
learn one common language.

3364  
02:48:41,330 --> 02:48:44,480  
You learned Hebrew.

3365  
02:48:44,480 --> 02:48:47,760  
That's how we started  
communicating.

3366  
02:48:47,760 --> 02:48:50,150  
So if only you had  
gone to the Cheder

3367  
02:48:50,150 --> 02:48:52,630  
when you were little  
and not played ball.

3368  
02:48:52,630 --> 02:48:53,720  
I know but no.

3369  
02:48:53,720 --> 02:48:55,160  
That wouldn't be Hebrew.

3370  
02:48:55,160 --> 02:48:56,180  
That was prayers.

3371  
02:48:56,180 --> 02:48:57,620  
Ah, OK.

3372  
02:48:57,620 --> 02:49:00,500



That was prayers.

3373

02:49:00,500 --> 02:49:02,825

Hebrew language is  
not necessary prayers.

3374

02:49:02,825 --> 02:49:05,930

3375

02:49:05,930 --> 02:49:08,270

It's a different thing.

3376

02:49:08,270 --> 02:49:11,310

It's got the same alphabet,  
but it's different.

3377

02:49:11,310 --> 02:49:15,980

But we had to learn Hebrew so  
we can all communicate together.

3378

02:49:15,980 --> 02:49:20,960

And that was the main  
thing in Sulzheim.

3379

02:49:20,960 --> 02:49:22,070

Did it take a while?

3380

02:49:22,070 --> 02:49:23,080

Was it difficult or not?

3381

02:49:23,080 --> 02:49:29,540

Well, we were there  
from '45 till '46,

3382

02:49:29,540 --> 02:49:31,380

the middle of '46 over there.

3383

02:49:31,380 --> 02:49:34,610

So by the time you ended up in  
Palestine, did speak Hebrew?

3384

02:49:34,610 --> 02:49:37,430

I spoke Hebrew.

3385  
02:49:37,430 --> 02:49:42,050  
Not good, but we  
could communicate.

3386  
02:49:42,050 --> 02:49:43,850  
We could communicate  
with each other.

3387  
02:49:43,850 --> 02:49:45,710  
We communicated with  
the people once we

3388  
02:49:45,710 --> 02:49:52,130  
got to Palestine, because  
that's the only language that we

3389  
02:49:52,130 --> 02:49:54,140  
spoke.

3390  
02:49:54,140 --> 02:49:56,910  
So we did communicate  
quite well.

3391  
02:49:56,910 --> 02:49:59,150  
And did you ever meet  
any of the people

3392  
02:49:59,150 --> 02:50:02,900  
that you were in DP  
camps with again?

3393  
02:50:02,900 --> 02:50:05,600  
Yeah, well, I have  
a couple of friends

3394  
02:50:05,600 --> 02:50:10,040  
that one lives in  
Canada, two of them

3395  
02:50:10,040 --> 02:50:14,550  
live in California that

were friends of mine before.

3396

02:50:14,550 --> 02:50:21,910

3397

02:50:21,910 --> 02:50:29,676

In 1995-- Or was it 2000?

3398

02:50:29,676 --> 02:50:34,090

1995, we went back to Israel.

3399

02:50:34,090 --> 02:50:37,880

It was the 50th anniversary  
since we got there.

3400

02:50:37,880 --> 02:50:42,490

So whoever was  
alive got together.

3401

02:50:42,490 --> 02:50:48,040

From my group of 60 people,  
in the war we lost about 10

3402

02:50:48,040 --> 02:50:49,870

of them.

3403

02:50:49,870 --> 02:50:54,280

They all got killed in the--

3404

02:50:54,280 --> 02:50:55,780

1948 war you mean?

3405

02:50:55,780 --> 02:50:58,750

1948.

3406

02:50:58,750 --> 02:51:00,650

We got there in '46.

3407

02:51:00,650 --> 02:51:05,590

So in 1956, we went  
back to Israel.

3408

02:51:05,590 --> 02:51:07,010

It was the 50th anniversary.

3409

02:51:07,010 --> 02:51:08,580

So 1996?

3410

02:51:08,580 --> 02:51:10,930

1996, right.

3411

02:51:10,930 --> 02:51:14,971

So we were there, and  
we all got together.

3412

02:51:14,971 --> 02:51:18,880

The kibbutz took us all in  
over there, made a nice weekend

3413

02:51:18,880 --> 02:51:20,860

out of it over there.

3414

02:51:20,860 --> 02:51:23,920

So it was very nice.

3415

02:51:23,920 --> 02:51:30,010

We made a-- that time  
not a DVD, but whatever

3416

02:51:30,010 --> 02:51:32,330

they call it, a tape.

3417

02:51:32,330 --> 02:51:33,460

A VHS tape.

3418

02:51:33,460 --> 02:51:34,330

Yes, of course.

3419

02:51:34,330 --> 02:51:36,590

Yeah.

3420

02:51:36,590 --> 02:51:39,790

So that's what it was.

3421  
02:51:39,790 --> 02:51:49,154  
But coming back  
to the Camp Ahlem.

3422  
02:51:49,154 --> 02:51:50,890  
Camp Ahlem.

3423  
02:51:50,890 --> 02:51:56,650  
With the documentary  
that was done.

3424  
02:51:56,650 --> 02:52:00,400  
This documentary was  
done, as I told you

3425  
02:52:00,400 --> 02:52:04,090  
before, this young  
soldier took a picture.

3426  
02:52:04,090 --> 02:52:12,490  
He took pictures over there  
when he saw emaciated skeletons

3427  
02:52:12,490 --> 02:52:14,140  
over there.

3428  
02:52:14,140 --> 02:52:15,320  
He couldn't believe it.

3429  
02:52:15,320 --> 02:52:17,800  
And he took some  
pictures over there.

3430  
02:52:17,800 --> 02:52:21,670  
And then he sent it  
back to his mother--

3431  
02:52:21,670 --> 02:52:23,710  
his parents, I guess--

3432  
02:52:23,710 --> 02:52:26,560

in Sioux City, Iowa.

3433  
02:52:26,560 --> 02:52:28,495  
And she developed  
the pictures of them

3434  
02:52:28,495 --> 02:52:33,450  
and put it in the cigar  
box in the basement.

3435  
02:52:33,450 --> 02:52:36,100  
And it was laying there.

3436  
02:52:36,100 --> 02:52:41,830  
One of the people,  
one of the survivors,

3437  
02:52:41,830 --> 02:52:50,710  
went ahead and wrote a letter to  
the army, to the 84th Division.

3438  
02:52:50,710 --> 02:52:53,070  
They called them  
the Logsplitters.

3439  
02:52:53,070 --> 02:52:56,590

3440  
02:52:56,590 --> 02:53:01,720  
Say if any the man that took  
the pictures over there,

3441  
02:53:01,720 --> 02:53:04,750  
if he's still  
alive, does he have

3442  
02:53:04,750 --> 02:53:08,410  
some of those pictures over  
there of the survivors?

3443  
02:53:08,410 --> 02:53:11,030  
So something went into  
his head over there.

3444  
02:53:11,030 --> 02:53:13,180  
He says maybe they're  
talking about me.

3445  
02:53:13,180 --> 02:53:17,570

3446  
02:53:17,570 --> 02:53:19,640  
He went down to the basement.

3447  
02:53:19,640 --> 02:53:24,590  
He opened up the  
cigar box over there--

3448  
02:53:24,590 --> 02:53:26,150  
or a shoe box.

3449  
02:53:26,150 --> 02:53:27,380  
And he saw those pictures.

3450  
02:53:27,380 --> 02:53:29,300  
And says, "Yeah, I  
have those pictures.

3451  
02:53:29,300 --> 02:53:31,890  
That was me that is asking for."

3452  
02:53:31,890 --> 02:53:33,110  
So he got in touch with him.

3453  
02:53:33,110 --> 02:53:35,750

3454  
02:53:35,750 --> 02:53:38,170  
Well, when he got  
in touch with him--

3455  
02:53:38,170 --> 02:53:39,140  
With that survivor?

3456

02:53:39,140 --> 02:53:40,790  
With that survivor.

3457  
02:53:40,790 --> 02:53:45,830  
That survivor got in touch with  
other survivors over there--

3458  
02:53:45,830 --> 02:53:48,170  
into the paper.

3459  
02:53:48,170 --> 02:53:49,830  
There's a survivor paper.

3460  
02:53:49,830 --> 02:53:51,520  
It's called Together.

3461  
02:53:51,520 --> 02:53:55,000

3462  
02:53:55,000 --> 02:53:56,525  
So a couple of  
people got together.

3463  
02:53:56,525 --> 02:54:00,290

3464  
02:54:00,290 --> 02:54:03,800  
He wanted to meet as many people  
as he could from the pictures

3465  
02:54:03,800 --> 02:54:05,570  
that he had over there.

3466  
02:54:05,570 --> 02:54:08,030  
Were you in the pictures?

3467  
02:54:08,030 --> 02:54:10,660  
I don't know I  
don't know if I was.

3468  
02:54:10,660 --> 02:54:11,750  
I was in one picture.



3469  
02:54:11,750 --> 02:54:15,560  
But some of them, I  
didn't see myself in it.

3470  
02:54:15,560 --> 02:54:20,030  
But maybe I couldn't  
recognize myself.

3471  
02:54:20,030 --> 02:54:30,370  
So they went ahead and  
started taking this soldier--

3472  
02:54:30,370 --> 02:54:32,270  
they got together, some of them.

3473  
02:54:32,270 --> 02:54:34,460  
I wasn't involved with it.

3474  
02:54:34,460 --> 02:54:39,140  
And they started  
publicizing to see

3475  
02:54:39,140 --> 02:54:44,780  
more people that survived this  
concentration camp, Ahlem labor

3476  
02:54:44,780 --> 02:54:46,550  
camp.

3477  
02:54:46,550 --> 02:54:50,600  
And that took him  
back to Poland.

3478  
02:54:50,600 --> 02:54:52,140  
And I got a tape  
for this over here.

3479  
02:54:52,140 --> 02:54:54,700  
I got on a DVD.

3480  
02:54:54,700 --> 02:54:58,940

To go to the Camp Ahlem.

3481

02:54:58,940 --> 02:55:04,940

By the way, Ahlem,  
the German school

3482

02:55:04,940 --> 02:55:09,700

made a journal of  
the camp, which

3483

02:55:09,700 --> 02:55:12,450

I'm in it in the  
pictures over there.

3484

02:55:12,450 --> 02:55:16,490

So when they started  
this over here,

3485

02:55:16,490 --> 02:55:22,270

the University of Gainesville  
the School of Journalism--

3486

02:55:22,270 --> 02:55:23,060

In Florida?

3487

02:55:23,060 --> 02:55:27,020

--in Florida, got a  
hold of this article.

3488

02:55:27,020 --> 02:55:29,920

And they say we want to make  
a documentary out of it.

3489

02:55:29,920 --> 02:55:33,430

3490

02:55:33,430 --> 02:55:38,500

So their school was  
funding party over there

3491

02:55:38,500 --> 02:55:40,960

to make a whole  
documentary on this.

3492  
02:55:40,960 --> 02:55:47,380  
So then I saw in  
this newspaper, I

3493  
02:55:47,380 --> 02:55:49,540  
see there was an  
article over there

3494  
02:55:49,540 --> 02:55:53,050  
by Mrs. Lieberman  
from Connecticut.

3495  
02:55:53,050 --> 02:56:01,630  
She says, "Is there anybody that  
was liberated in Camp Ahlem?"

3496  
02:56:01,630 --> 02:56:03,800  
Please get in touch with me."

3497  
02:56:03,800 --> 02:56:04,870  
So I called her up.

3498  
02:56:04,870 --> 02:56:07,920

3499  
02:56:07,920 --> 02:56:10,990  
And I said to her, "I was  
liberated in Camp Ahlem."

3500  
02:56:10,990 --> 02:56:18,780  
She says, "We've got  
to bring this soldier."

3501  
02:56:18,780 --> 02:56:21,510  
That's already the  
University of Gainesville

3502  
02:56:21,510 --> 02:56:23,260  
was involved with this.

3503  
02:56:23,260 --> 02:56:26,220

They already had this  
worked out over there.

3504  
02:56:26,220 --> 02:56:30,600  
They want to bring  
him into York and have

3505  
02:56:30,600 --> 02:56:32,520  
a whole gathering in New York.

3506  
02:56:32,520 --> 02:56:36,000  
But this man was  
dying of cancer.

3507  
02:56:36,000 --> 02:56:38,980  
And he couldn't he couldn't  
travel to New York.

3508  
02:56:38,980 --> 02:56:45,870  
So she says to me, "Can you  
get down to Sioux City, Iowa?"

3509  
02:56:45,870 --> 02:56:50,640  
I said to her, "In February?"

3510  
02:56:50,640 --> 02:56:51,495  
To go to Iowa?"

3511  
02:56:51,495 --> 02:56:54,470

3512  
02:56:54,470 --> 02:56:55,520  
It's like going to hell.

3513  
02:56:55,520 --> 02:56:57,720  
It's cold like anything.

3514  
02:56:57,720 --> 02:57:00,660  
She says, "Well, we cannot  
bring him into New York.

3515  
02:57:00,660 --> 02:57:03,560

And he wants to meet you."

3516

02:57:03,560 --> 02:57:05,620

So I got on the next plane.

3517

02:57:05,620 --> 02:57:09,930

And then I said to my wife,  
she was going to come with me.

3518

02:57:09,930 --> 02:57:12,360

So she fell down, and  
she broke her arm.

3519

02:57:12,360 --> 02:57:14,620

She had her arm in  
a cast over there.

3520

02:57:14,620 --> 02:57:17,310

So my daughter came to  
stay with her for a week.

3521

02:57:17,310 --> 02:57:20,730

I went to Iowa.

3522

02:57:20,730 --> 02:57:27,740

And in Iowa, we had  
the gathering with him

3523

02:57:27,740 --> 02:57:28,740

in his house over there.

3524

02:57:28,740 --> 02:57:31,000

He couldn't go out.

3525

02:57:31,000 --> 02:57:32,850

So we all gathered.

3526

02:57:32,850 --> 02:57:35,400

He looked over the  
pictures over there.

3527

02:57:35,400 --> 02:57:36,780

He showed me the pictures.

3528  
02:57:36,780 --> 02:57:40,560  
Did I recognize  
myself over there?

3529  
02:57:40,560 --> 02:57:45,390  
Then we had the Jewish  
Community Center,

3530  
02:57:45,390 --> 02:57:48,420  
which is a synagogue and a  
community center, in Iowa,

3531  
02:57:48,420 --> 02:57:49,830  
they had the Yom HaShoah.

3532  
02:57:49,830 --> 02:57:51,900  
They put on six  
candles over there

3533  
02:57:51,900 --> 02:57:53,445  
for the six million people.

3534  
02:57:53,445 --> 02:57:54,840  
Then we honored him.

3535  
02:57:54,840 --> 02:57:57,480  
I presented him  
with the kiddush cap

3536  
02:57:57,480 --> 02:58:01,050  
engraved with his name on it.

3537  
02:58:01,050 --> 02:58:03,980  
He was the Angel of Ahlem.

3538  
02:58:03,980 --> 02:58:05,880  
And I made the speech.

3539  
02:58:05,880 --> 02:58:06,850  
Oh, wow.

3540  
02:58:06,850 --> 02:58:08,770  
Do you want to see the speech?

3541  
02:58:08,770 --> 02:58:10,440  
Yes, I do.

3542  
02:58:10,440 --> 02:58:11,850  
Let me--

3543  
02:58:11,850 --> 02:58:15,120  
Well, when we finish the  
interview, we will look for it.

3544  
02:58:15,120 --> 02:58:15,970  
So I made a speech.

3545  
02:58:15,970 --> 02:58:18,000  
And I told him--

3546  
02:58:18,000 --> 02:58:25,350  
in my speech, I said  
that one picture

3547  
02:58:25,350 --> 02:58:27,910  
speaks a thousand words.

3548  
02:58:27,910 --> 02:58:30,810  
And if it wasn't for  
you, this whole thing

3549  
02:58:30,810 --> 02:58:32,680  
wouldn't take place.

3550  
02:58:32,680 --> 02:58:35,700  
It's true.

3551  
02:58:35,700 --> 02:58:38,000  
And then he passed  
away a week later.

3552

02:58:38,000 --> 02:58:40,710  
And we all contributed  
to his funeral.

3553  
02:58:40,710 --> 02:58:44,400  
And one of the survivors gave  
the eulogy in the church.

3554  
02:58:44,400 --> 02:58:46,660  
Oh my goodness.

3555  
02:58:46,660 --> 02:58:51,570  
He lived one week more,  
because we took him

3556  
02:58:51,570 --> 02:58:55,120  
down to the Jewish Community  
Center with an ambulance.

3557  
02:58:55,120 --> 02:58:56,430  
Oh, wow.

3558  
02:58:56,430 --> 02:58:57,420  
He was that sick?

3559  
02:58:57,420 --> 02:58:58,195  
He was very sick.

3560  
02:58:58,195 --> 02:59:01,140

3561  
02:59:01,140 --> 02:59:05,430  
It was a very moving  
moment that time.

3562  
02:59:05,430 --> 02:59:07,680  
Were you interviewed  
for the documentary?

3563  
02:59:07,680 --> 02:59:11,710  
Yes, I was interviewed over  
there for the documentary.



3564

02:59:11,710 --> 02:59:14,140

I had a whole interview  
with him over there.

3565

02:59:14,140 --> 02:59:14,640

OK.

3566

02:59:14,640 --> 02:59:15,480

And this was when?

3567

02:59:15,480 --> 02:59:16,765

When did all of this happen?

3568

02:59:16,765 --> 02:59:18,350

In 2005.

3569

02:59:18,350 --> 02:59:18,850

OK.

3570

02:59:18,850 --> 02:59:20,170

So about 10 years ago?

3571

02:59:20,170 --> 02:59:20,670

Yeah.

3572

02:59:20,670 --> 02:59:22,740

This all happened  
about 10 years ago.

3573

02:59:22,740 --> 02:59:24,990

2005.

3574

02:59:24,990 --> 02:59:27,940

February, 2005.

3575

02:59:27,940 --> 02:59:28,690

It was a February.

3576

02:59:28,690 --> 02:59:31,470

It was the coldest month.

3577

02:59:31,470 --> 02:59:32,820

It always is, isn't it?

3578

02:59:32,820 --> 02:59:34,660

Things like that.

3579

02:59:34,660 --> 02:59:36,570

So tell me is there

anything you'd

3580

02:59:36,570 --> 02:59:40,680

like to add to what we've talked

about this afternoon-- anything

3581

02:59:40,680 --> 02:59:44,400

that you think is particularly

important for people

3582

02:59:44,400 --> 02:59:45,240

to understand?

3583

02:59:45,240 --> 02:59:50,280

Well, all I can tell you is that

I'm very proud of my family.

3584

02:59:50,280 --> 02:59:53,490

And my kids were

very understanding.

3585

02:59:53,490 --> 02:59:55,290

They didn't ask me questions.

3586

02:59:55,290 --> 02:59:59,712

3587

02:59:59,712 --> 03:00:01,170

I didn't have to

give them answers.

3588

03:00:01,170 --> 03:00:04,200

3589

03:00:04,200 --> 03:00:11,130

Until my grandson, who is very  
much involved in the Holocaust

3590

03:00:11,130 --> 03:00:12,800

thing over there.

3591

03:00:12,800 --> 03:00:18,960

And he said, "Grandpa, I want  
you to do this over here."

3592

03:00:18,960 --> 03:00:22,200

I said to him, "Why?"

3593

03:00:22,200 --> 03:00:24,420

There's so many  
stories out there

3594

03:00:24,420 --> 03:00:26,562

where people know  
everything already.

3595

03:00:26,562 --> 03:00:28,020

People know about  
the war already."

3596

03:00:28,020 --> 03:00:29,990

He says, "No, you got  
to tell them yours."

3597

03:00:29,990 --> 03:00:35,640

3598

03:00:35,640 --> 03:00:38,780

He was here a couple  
days with me over there.

3599

03:00:38,780 --> 03:00:42,160

So he went on the computer,  
and he started doing the--

3600

03:00:42,160 --> 03:00:43,250

The search.

3601  
03:00:43,250 --> 03:00:45,980  
--the search with an interview.

3602  
03:00:45,980 --> 03:00:48,282  
I said to him,  
"Adam, do me a favor.

3603  
03:00:48,282 --> 03:00:48,990  
Stop it already."

3604  
03:00:48,990 --> 03:00:51,610

3605  
03:00:51,610 --> 03:00:54,270  
Then I get a call not from you.

3606  
03:00:54,270 --> 03:00:59,460  
I got a call from Vicky or--

3607  
03:00:59,460 --> 03:01:00,810  
Someone from our museum?

3608  
03:01:00,810 --> 03:01:02,180  
Yeah.

3609  
03:01:02,180 --> 03:01:02,970  
OK.

3610  
03:01:02,970 --> 03:01:05,370  
It could be one  
of my colleagues.

3611  
03:01:05,370 --> 03:01:08,910  
At any rate, what I'm  
sensing is it's through Adam

3612  
03:01:08,910 --> 03:01:12,500  
that we've had this possibility  
to have our interview with you

3613

03:01:12,500 --> 03:01:13,000  
today.

3614

03:01:13,000 --> 03:01:15,900  
Right, if it wasn't for him,  
I would've never done it.

3615

03:01:15,900 --> 03:01:18,840  
Well, I'm very grateful  
to him that he pushed.

3616

03:01:18,840 --> 03:01:25,390  
So he's the catalyst  
behind most of it.

3617

03:01:25,390 --> 03:01:27,840  
So that's what I can tell you.

3618

03:01:27,840 --> 03:01:30,420  
But I'm very grateful  
for my family.

3619

03:01:30,420 --> 03:01:38,220  
I have a beautiful family, three  
wonderful children, spouses,

3620

03:01:38,220 --> 03:01:41,520  
grandchildren,  
great-grandchildren.

3621

03:01:41,520 --> 03:01:42,300  
That's something.

3622

03:01:42,300 --> 03:01:45,610  
That's quite an accomplishment  
and something to be proud of.

3623

03:01:45,610 --> 03:01:48,450  
I got two great-grandsons  
over there.

3624

03:01:48,450 --> 03:01:55,290

One of them is only  
five, six weeks old.

3625  
03:01:55,290 --> 03:01:59,430  
Last week he just got a  
picture taken for his passport.

3626  
03:01:59,430 --> 03:02:01,740  
They're going to England.

3627  
03:02:01,740 --> 03:02:03,100  
Well, that's wonderful.

3628  
03:02:03,100 --> 03:02:04,230  
They're going to England.

3629  
03:02:04,230 --> 03:02:05,855  
They're going to  
English for a wedding.

3630  
03:02:05,855 --> 03:02:08,310

3631  
03:02:08,310 --> 03:02:09,800  
Thank you very much.

3632  
03:02:09,800 --> 03:02:11,420  
And thank God the rest of it.

3633  
03:02:11,420 --> 03:02:14,100

3634  
03:02:14,100 --> 03:02:17,070  
I thank God I'm in halfway  
decent good health.

3635  
03:02:17,070 --> 03:02:19,730  
And that's all.

3636  
03:02:19,730 --> 03:02:21,030  
Well, we appreciate it.

3637

03:02:21,030 --> 03:02:23,100

We appreciate that  
you've taken the time,

3638

03:02:23,100 --> 03:02:25,460

that you've delved  
into the past,

3639

03:02:25,460 --> 03:02:27,960

that you've raised the memories,  
and that you've shared them

3640

03:02:27,960 --> 03:02:29,470

with us.

3641

03:02:29,470 --> 03:02:30,660

You're welcome.

3642

03:02:30,660 --> 03:02:34,890

And so I'll say with that, this  
concludes the United States

3643

03:02:34,890 --> 03:02:37,500

Holocaust Memorial  
Museum interview

3644

03:02:37,500 --> 03:02:42,450

with Mr. Henry Shery, born  
Hirsch [? Gundsher, ?]

3645

03:02:42,450 --> 03:02:50,425

on July 31, 2015, in Manchester  
Township, New Jersey.

3646

03:02:50,425 --> 03:02:51,330

Thank you very much.

3647

03:02:51,330 --> 03:02:53,500

All right, thank you.

3648

03:02:53,500 --> 03:02:54,000